

The Book of True Life

Teachings of the Divine Master

Volume I

Lessons 1–28

Book Service for Life

The 12-volume work *Libro de la Vida Verdadera* (Book of True Life) is a legacy to all humanity and is registered with the "Dirección General del Derecho de Autor de la Secretaría de Educación Pública" in Mexico City under numbers 26002, 20111, and 83848.

More information about the original Spanish edition:
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera, A.C.
P.O. Box 888, Mexico City, - Zip Code 06000

Responsible for the German translation, the foreword to German edition, the explanations, footnotes, comments, and notes on the work:
Walter Maier and Traugott Göldenboth.

As of: January 2017

Editing (new spelling and layout):
Buchdienst zum Leben
Manfred Bäse
Kirchweg 5
D-88521 Ertingen

Phone: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42
Email: manfredbaese@gmx.de

The Book of True Life is being translated into many other languages using this version with DeepL Translator.

These are the genuine, original writings translated by Gotthold Göltenboth and published by Reichl Verlag, which are protected by copyright. They must be preserved in their original purity and may not be altered. To do so would be a sin and would result in divine judgment.

Christ has stated that there must be no copyright so that these writings may be made available to all peoples and nations.

Anna Maria Hosta is responsible for this initiative on behalf of the Lord, Jesus Christ, our God, the owner of these writings.

(Email: hoanna64@yahoo.com)

DeepL - Download link: www.DeepL.com/Translator (Business Version)

DeepL currently translates into over 100 languages and can be downloaded to your desktop. An internet connection is required for translation.

Published by Bookmundo Verlag

Issue 2 – 2026

ISBN:

Contents

The Book of True Life.....	1
Foreword to the German Edition	7
Explanations for a Better Understanding of the Teachings	10
Instruction 1	26
Instruction 2	36
Instruction 3	45
Instruction 4	54
Instruction 5	63
Instruction 6	73
Instruction 7	82
Instruction 8	90
Instruction 9	99
Instruction 10	108
Instruction 11	119
Instruction 12	128
Instruction 13	139
Instruction 14	148
Instruction 15	156
Instruction 16	165
Instruction 17	173
Instruction 18	181
Instruction 19	188
Instruction 20	197
Instruction 21	206
Instruction 22	213
Instruction 23	223
Instruction 24	233

Instruction 25	243
Instruction 26	254
Instruction 27	264
Instruction 28	274
Notes	280
Contents	283
The Divine Teachings in Mexico 1866–1950	295

Dedication

The Commission entrusted with compiling this collection dedicates these books, in the name of the Lord, to all people of good will throughout the world who are inspired by the desire to attain the elevation of their spirit through the study of the divine revelations and the practice of the Divine Master's teachings. Everyone who feels within themselves the desire to live the teachings of the Sixth Seal, which were received in this era of the Spirit of Truth, should savor the spiritual meaning contained in these books to the very last drop. Then a plea will burst forth from their heart to all humanity, and a phrase will strike the most tender chords of the human heart:

"Love one another"

Foreword to the German Edition

This book is a faithful translation of the first of twelve volumes of the “Book of True Life” from the original Spanish text and conveys divine revelations. It concerns nothing less than the return of the Lord as the Holy Spirit. Through instruments specially chosen and prepared by Him (the word in the Spanish text is: “portavoz,” meaning voice-bearer, messenger, mouthpiece), Christ conveyed great truths to explain to us the meaning of our earthly life, to reveal to us mysteries of the Spirit that were previously unknown or misunderstood, and to give us comfort, strength, and guidance amid a growing chaos that brings severe trials upon all humanity for the purpose of its purification. It is God’s eternal, unchanging message to His children: in the First Age through Moses and the prophets, and in the Second Age through Jesus and His disciples. If the message seems new to us in the present Third Age, it is because many words from the First and Second Ages that were not understood are now being explained, and because the Lord is opening up further spiritual insights to us that He could not give us at that time. (“I have much more to say to you, but you cannot bear it now. ” John 16:12.)

The book is divided into many chapters, and each verse is numbered; this serves not only to provide a precise reference to a passage of text, but is also intended to show outwardly that this is not an easy read; rather, the content must be read, studied, and explored with focused attention and deliberation. But this must be followed by the most important thing: the implementation, the deed.

The attentive reader will notice that many thoughts and spiritual teachings are often repeated, though usually with different words or from different perspectives. There are several reasons for this: First, the teachings were given over the course of many years in dozens of meeting places. Second, various spokespeople were active in this process, and depending on the spiritual maturity of the spokesperson, the Word of God could be made known. And finally, the teachings were not delivered in closed circles, but publicly before a general audience, so that newcomers could join time and again— —which is why the Lord had to repeat the basic concepts for them in His Word.

Today, we should not be put off by the repetitions; rather, they should give us an opportunity to deeply imprint these divine thoughts within ourselves. Moreover, the repetitions affirm that the teachings come from God; for despite the multitude of places where they were given and the many messengers of the Word, the unity of the Word is

evident. It would be disastrous for all of humanity if, on the basis of materially misinterpreted prophecies—just as the Jewish people did nearly 2,000 years ago — were to reject God’s helping hand and remain deaf to the voice of your Lord, which addresses every single human soul in this unmistakably genuine and true Word of God, calling them to reflection, repentance, and spiritualization. That same voice will one day hold each of us accountable for the extent to which we have heeded its loving admonitions and instructions. In the work *The Book of True Life*, the central theme is the Spirit, which is why this word appears very frequently in various contexts. What is meant by “Spirit”?

In today’s common usage and in dictionaries, the word “Spirit” is used in the sense of the ability to think, that is: mind, intellect, idea, wisdom, etc. In the present teachings, as well as in the Bible, the word Spirit usually has a different meaning, and Jesus clearly emphasized this when He said: “God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship Him in spirit and in truth” (John 4:24).

The eternal primal force, God, is pure Spirit, without form—which, however, does not preclude Him from revealing Himself to His children in special cases in human form, as a Father.

The most essential attribute of God is love, and driven by this love, He created spiritual beings from Himself so that He might bestow His love upon them. These spirits, sparks of God’s Spirit and, to a limited extent, possessing the same attributes as God, filled infinite space until, because of their pride and disobedience, they separated themselves from God and were subsequently clothed in a material body so that they might once again set out on the journey home. The most important part of a human being is therefore his spirit, the spark of the Divine Spirit within him.

In short, this implies:

God’s Spirit = Love, Wisdom, and Power.

Human spirit = God’s spark of spirit within the human being.

Spirits = Primordially created angelic spirits as well as human spirit beings, whether they are still within

a physical body (incarnated) or outside of it (disincarnated). The more common term for this is “soul.”

The divine revelations took place in Mexico in the Spanish language. Great care was taken during the translation into German to ensure that the spiritual meaning was conveyed in every instance. The original text was largely followed in word choice and sentence structure, which is

why somewhat unusual expressions and sentence constructions occasionally resulted. Only in relatively few cases was it necessary to opt for a freer translation in order to find a pleasing form of expression in German; however, the spiritual meaning was always faithfully preserved.

Brief explanations deemed necessary for understanding were added as footnotes, and words added to the text to clarify the meaning were placed in parentheses. Longer footnotes are included as notes in the book's appendix.

The Translators

Explanations for a Better Understanding of the Teachings

I. The Second Coming of Christ as Reflected in Biblical promises.

The translators' preface opens with the succinct statement: "It is nothing less than the return of the Lord as the Holy Spirit." Many readers expect an explanation of this statement, which will be provided below. Since the very beginnings of Christianity, believers have been concerned with the return of Christ, and every era has produced its own ideas on the subject. Even today, believers hold diverse, largely vague views on the matter because they do not know how to correctly interpret the symbolic imagery of the relevant Bible passages. Therefore, it is necessary to achieve clarity. To this end, we will examine the imprecise and often fanciful notions and compare them with the relevant Bible verses.

The following opinion is widespread: According to it, the Lord would appear in the clouds of heaven before the eyes of all people, with everyone seeing Him at the same time; for His return is said to be like a flash of lightning in the sky, illuminating everything and visible to all people. — Can this actually happen, and do these ideas correspond to Jesus' own announcements, as they have been handed down to us by various evangelists?

As we know, the Earth is spherical, and for this reason alone, this popular conception of that event is a physical impossibility, since the inhabitants of a spherical world cannot see a celestial phenomenon simultaneously all around the globe.

Let us first examine whether a more credible picture of this event emerges from the various biblical references when we translate the words of prophecy from symbolic imagery into our modern language, thereby grasp the spiritual meaning intended to be expressed.

As for the timing of the Second Coming, the Lord does say, that no one knows the day or the hour before the event takes place, except the Father (Matt. 24:36, 42); yet He gave various signs of His coming: false Christs and false prophets, wars, plagues, times of famine, earthquakes, increasing lawlessness and tribulations, terrors and great signs in the heavens, floods and severe storms, the preaching of the Gospel throughout the whole world. — All these signs have been fulfilled, and yet believers are still waiting for the fulfillment of the promises.

In a parable, the Lord gave an even more precise indication of the time and manner of His return. He compared it to a thief breaking in secretly at night and added: . . . “for the Son of Man will come at an hour when you do not expect Him” (Matt. 24:44). Two things are clearly evident from this parable: First, that His return will not take place as a supernatural spectacle in the heavens, but in secret, unnoticed by the world and by Christianity as a whole. And second, that the timing of His coming will also be different than expected.

The Lord reinforces the significance of this parable for a correct understanding of His return by referring to it once again in His Revelation to John: “Behold, I am coming like a thief. Blessed is the one who stays awake and keeps his clothes ready. . .” (Rev. 16:15).

In a second parable about the wise and the wicked servant, there is even a further indication as to whether the time at which people currently expect His coming at the time of His return is set too early or too late. For Jesus says in this parable: . . . “But that wicked servant will say in his heart, ‘My master is delayed a long time...’ Then the master of that servant will come on a day when he does not expect him, and at an hour he does not know. . .” (Matt. 24:48, 50). This clearly shows that the Lord will come sooner than Christians generally assume.

In what manner, then, will this quiet return of the Lord take place? — In Matthew we read: “For just as the lightning comes from the east and flashes to the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man” (Matt. 24:27).

It should be clear to everyone that this is not a natural flash of lightning that can be seen with our physical eyes ; for in very few cases does lightning shine from the east to the west, but rather descends from the sky to the earth: the meaning must therefore be different. — Since lightning is a dazzling light phenomenon in the sky, and the concept of light is frequently used in the Word of God as a symbol of spiritual knowledge, it is obvious to interpret this “lightning” as a doctrine of revelation from Christ emanating from the spiritual heaven.

Why does it begin precisely in the East and end in the West? — Regarding this, the Lord tells us in His new Word that this image symbolizes the entirety of His revelations to humanity, which began with the people of Israel—that is, in the Orient or East—and was to find its comprehensive conclusion in the West, in a land of the Western Hemisphere, and has now indeed found it. (The Spiritual Revelations in Mexico) — The symbol of the lightning also signifies that, for Him, the period between the two times of revelation was but a brief moment, passing like a flash of lightning in the sky. — For us humans, nearly 2,000

years is a long time; for God, it is but a moment in eternity.

The following verses from the Gospel of Matthew, as they have been handed down to us, seem to contradict this interpretation of Christ's return as a revelation in the Word, since they state that "the sun and moon will lose their brightness," the "stars" will fall from the sky, the "sign of the Son of Man" will appear in the sky, and then He Himself will appear "in the clouds of heaven" with great power and glory.

If one interprets the terms in quotation marks in the material sense, as is generally customary, then the earth would be shrouded in darkness, the stars would race about in the night sky or a meteor shower would rain down upon the earth; in this chaos a sign would become visible in the sky, and

then the Lord Himself would appear amidst the night clouds to judge the terrified people. But if one interprets the biblical words regarding the Second Coming of Christ as figurative language for spiritual processes—as they must be—they convey a completely different understanding.

Let us limit ourselves for now to deciphering the symbolic concept of the "cloud." It appears several times in the Bible, though usually not in the natural sense. During the Israelites' journey through the desert, "the Lord went before them by day in a pillar of cloud" ... and in the spiritual presence of God for His people. In a vision of Daniel it is written: "I saw in this vision at night, and behold, one came 'in the clouds of heaven' like a son of man to the Ancient of Days and was brought before him. He was given authority, glory, and a kingdom, so that all peoples, nations, and languages should serve him. His authority is eternal, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom has no end" (Dan. 7:13–14). Here, the same expression is used for the spiritual appearance of Christ as in the description of His return in the Gospel of Matthew; yet who would claim that these are material clouds and not a symbolic expression for the spiritual appearance of Christ?

Significantly, the Gospel of Luke does not speak of "the clouds of heaven," but of "the cloud," and the word "heaven" is entirely absent: "And then they will see the Son of Man coming 'in the cloud' with great power and glory" (Luke 21:27). This phrasing clearly shows that it is not a matter of earthly clouds in the sky, but that it is intended to express a spiritual form of revelation and that the Lord will not appear in a physically visible form.

The Bible passage also speaks of people seeing "the Son of Man." Many Christians take this literally and believe that they will see Jesus with their physical eyes as He descends from heaven. — Would the physical appearance of Jesus, visible to our physical eyes, awaken or strengthen humanity's faith in Him? — Not at all. If Christ were to descend from

heaven, visible to the physical eye, only a vanishingly small portion of humanity would be able to see this. The rest of humanity—practically the whole of it—would not have witnessed this phenomenon, and thus the convincing effect of Christ's return would not have occurred at all. It would therefore once again come down to whether people would believe the few eyewitnesses or His words; in other words, the situation would have arisen again as it did nearly 2,000 years ago.

Back then, Christ had already lived visibly among people, and no one believed His teachings—except for a small minority. And if He were visible to our physical eyes today as a human being among us, people would pay Him even less attention than they did 2,000 years ago, for today people are far too preoccupied with their struggle for greater prosperity or with their grave problems of daily subsistence, with their power struggles, intrigues, and wars.

And yet people will see Him. Those who are gifted with spiritual vision will behold Jesus, just as the disciples saw Him at the Transfiguration on Mount Tabor. Not as proof of His presence—they do not need such proof—but as a reward for their faith and their spiritual preparation. — Others will feel the presence of Christ in His new revelations in the depths of their being. Their spirit will testify to them of the truth of His Word. — And still others, the majority, will tremble in their very being when the severe tribulations that must come descend upon them. Then their conscience will clearly show them that this is the promised return of Christ in His unyielding justice. This experience will be far more lasting than if their physical eyes had seen “the Son of Man .”

In Luke, Jesus' promise regarding His return to earth is followed by the instruction: “But when these things begin to take place, look up and lift up your heads, for your redemption is drawing near” (Luke 21:28). The phrase “when these things begin to take place” indicates that this is not a sudden “end-of-the-world event,” but rather a process lasting a considerable time, for which people are to keep watch. What this process entails is clarified by another reference Jesus makes to His return: “When the Son of Man comes, do you think He will find faith on earth?” (Luke 18:8)

The nature of the question implies a negative answer and suggests that His second coming will likewise involve the proclamation of the truth, His doctrine of salvation, and that people will again, by virtue of their free will, have the option to accept or reject it, and that they—at least as far as the vast majority of people and their leaders in the church, science, and government are concerned—will initially behave just as unbelievably and rejectingly as they did in Jesus' time.

In the parable of the mustard seed (Luke 13:18), which symbolizes the emergence of the Kingdom of God on earth, the Lord particularly points

out the smallness of the seed—that is, the initially slight effect of His Word in the world—which is “sown in the garden,” that is, on the earth; that is, it is sent down from heaven to earth and becomes a great “tree” providing shelter and shade for all birds, that is, people, and thus becomes the foundation of the Kingdom of God on earth. The following parable of the leaven also conveys the same meaning of the gradual growth and penetration of His Word into the consciousness of humanity.

We must now examine what the Apostle John, Jesus’ beloved disciple, has to say on our topic; for—as his Gospel account demonstrates—he was the one who understood and transmitted his Master’s teaching in the deepest and most spiritual way. In his Gospel, the Lord says in His farewell discourse to His disciples: “If you love me, keep my commandments! And I will ask the Father, and He will give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you forever, the Spirit of truth, whom the world cannot receive, for it neither sees Him nor knows Him. But you know him, for he abides with you and will be in you; I will not leave you as orphans; I am coming to you” (John 14:15–18).

Because of the significance of this promise for His followers, Jesus returns to it several more times in His great farewell discourse: “But the Comforter, the Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, He will teach you all things and bring to your remembrance all that I have said to you” (John 14:26). Here we learn that this Spirit of comfort or Spirit of truth is the Holy Spirit of God, who is sent to believers on earth “in the name” of Christ to teach them all things and to remind them of all Jesus’ teachings.

After Jesus once again impressed upon the disciples His commandment of love and prepared them for coming persecutions, He gives them, as a promise following these persecutions, the comforting assurance: “But when the Comforter comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, He will testify about Me. And you also will bear witness, for you have been with me from the beginning” (John 15:26–27). “But I tell you the truth: it is good that I go (to the Father). For if I do not go, the Comforter will not come to you; but if I go, I will send him to you” (John 16:7).

The prerequisite for the Comforter to come as the Spirit of Truth is therefore Jesus’ return to the Father. This means that this Spirit of Truth proceeds from Christ Himself as the “Word” of God, and He will send Him from the Father’s throne, in unity with Him, to His believers on earth. For even as a human being, He was God’s great witness to the truth, which is why He confessed before Pilate: “I am a king. I was born for this, and I came into the world to bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears my voice” (John 18:37).

“I have much more to say to you, but you cannot bear it now. But when He comes—the Spirit of truth—He will guide you into all truth. For He will not speak on His own authority, but whatever He hears, that He will speak; and He will declare to you the things that are to come. He will glorify Me, for He will take what is Mine and declare it to you. All that the Father has is mine. That is why I said, ‘He will take what is mine and declare it to you’” (John 16:12–15).

With these words, the Lord pointed out to His disciples that they were not yet able to bear the whole truth that He, as the Father’s messenger, was to convey to them. Therefore, He once again refers them to His coming Word of revelation as the Spirit of Truth, which will then lead them into all truth. As “The Word,” just as on earth, He will proclaim only that which He, in unity with God the Father, receives from Him as divine truth and wisdom—and yet this is not something foreign, merely transmitted, but proceeds from His own Spirit. In doing so, He will “glorify” His life and His teaching as the Son of Man Jesus, that is, bring light and clarity to them, since this Spirit of Comfort and Truth is the Word of the one Divine Spirit Himself, which is why He is also the “Holy Spirit.”

As we see from the preceding quotations, the New Testament provides us with a wealth of references and explanations regarding the “other Comforter,” “the Holy Spirit,” the “Spirit of Truth,” whom the Father will send to His children after Jesus’ return to the Father. The Bible also reports that this occurred at the outpouring of the Holy Spirit upon the disciples.

Now, there is a widespread view among believers that with this, the promises were fully fulfilled and can be considered complete. But is this view correct? —

We must be aware that all of Jesus’ words, and especially His promises, did not refer solely to the present time or the immediate future, but that their spiritual meaning is also of current significance for later times. The outpouring of the Holy Spirit upon Jesus’ disciples, upon their later co-workers and fellow believers, and subsequently upon a few chosen ones was—despite its great significance—only a modest beginning, as it were, a foretaste of what was to come. The so-called Pentecost event encompassed only a small circle; yet the full fulfillment must encompass the entire spiritual people of Israel, as the prophet Joel already prophesied: “And afterward I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and daughters shall dream dreams, and your young men shall see visions.” (Joel 3:1) — What was then the future has been the present since 1866. The Spirit of Truth is now among us. Yet how few are already inwardly ready and able to work fully in the power of the Holy Spirit, even though they have received this Spirit of Truth within themselves! “Such

things have I spoken to you spoke in “parables” (using figurative language). “But the time is coming when I will no longer speak to you in ‘proverbs,’ but will tell you plainly about my Father” (John 16:25). Here the Lord confirms that His language is a figurative language full of symbols and spiritual correspondences between earthly, material things and events and those of a spiritual nature. Yet the time will come—and this can only be the time of His return as the Spirit of comfort, truth, and holiness—when He will speak to His own, in their then more developed language and conceptual world, unambiguously about His Father, so that the mind’s puzzling over the true meaning of figurative language will come to an end once and for all. Fearful Christians, who see deception in every spiritually enlightening revelation, and nominal Christians, who do not wish to be disturbed in their spiritual sloth, will point to Jesus’ warnings against the false Christs and thereby seek to deter people from accepting this new Word of God. Yet they should be aware that precisely in the time of the false Christs and false prophets—of whom there have already been enough and still are—the “true” Christ is also promised with His new Word. An uncritical or prejudiced rejection of everything new and of whatever does not fit one’s own ideas and interests must therefore inevitably lead to the rejection of Christ in His Second Coming! Hence the solemn admonition: Test everything, but hold fast to what is good.

To conclude this study, let us recall the Epistle of Christ in His spiritual revelation to the Apostle John, which, in its wording, is addressed to the Christian congregations in Asia Minor, but which, in its true meaning, is an admonition to the Christian churches throughout seven successive epochs of development. The final epoch is symbolized by the church of Laodicea, in which we can recognize the current Christian-influenced church organizations that have become rigid in their worship. The Lord says to them: “I know your deeds, that you are neither cold nor hot. Oh, that you were cold or hot! But since you are lukewarm—neither cold nor hot—I will spit you out of my mouth (Rev. 3:15–16)

What an apt characterization of today’s nominal and habitual Christianity! “You say, ‘I am rich; I have acquired wealth and do not need a thing.’ But you do not realize that you are wretched, pitiful, poor, blind, and naked. I counsel you to buy from Me gold refined by fire, so that you may become rich; and white garments to clothe yourself, so that the shame of your nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint your eyes with eye salve, so that you may see.” (Rev. 3:17–18) — Christians believe they have everything and need no further revelation from Christ. Yet in His eyes, they stand spiritually wretched, miserable, blind, and naked, which is why He advises them to acquire from Him the gold and white garments of

unadulterated, divine truths of salvation.

They are also to anoint their eyes, which are blind to the truth, with an eye salve—what might that consist of?—“Those whom I love, I rebuke and discipline. So be earnest and repent” (Rev. 3:19). Despite the severe rebuke, the Lord does not reject His children. He loves them, especially in the great trials and afflictions that have come upon mankind and still will come; for they are meant to lead us to repentance and renewal.

"Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If anyone hears my voice and opens the door, I will come in and dine with him, and he with me." (Rev. 3:20) — So He does not barge in, nor does He coerce His children. But those who hear His voice, now audible once more, and open the door of their hearts, experience the closest connection, spirit to spirit, with their Lord.

We have tried to help the critical doubters—who are, however, of good will—to understand the Second Coming of Christ. We have established in the foregoing that He will not return in the midst of a spectacular heavenly event, nor will He return physically visible. We have also recognized that the great multitudes will not notice His return, for He comes like a thief in the night: unexpectedly and quietly along spiritual paths. Hence His admonition: Watch and pray, lest you let this significant and important time go to waste. Do not be like the five foolish virgins in the parable, who let the oil that gave light in their lamps—the symbol of faith, love, and hope—run dry and were therefore unable to go out joyfully to meet the Bridegroom coming in the spiritual darkness of midnight and ultimately arrived too late for the wedding.

II. The Three Times and the Seven Seals

Explanations

After their spiritual creation, a large portion of God's children had fallen away from their Creator through disobedience resulting from the misuse of their free will. By doing so, they condemned themselves to eternal separation from God, that is, to death. Yet God, in His immeasurable love, made it possible for His children to return to their spiritual home. But the path was very long, difficult, and painful. Therefore, He did not leave them alone on this journey, but revealed to them a powerful teaching with which they could, step by step and stage by stage, regain the lost spiritual paradise. The plan of teaching and education was divided into three major epochs, which in turn are subdivided into seven stages of development corresponding to the Seven Seals of the Book of Life in the Book of

Revelation.

The Three Ages

First Era.

At the beginning of the First Era, God could still communicate spiritually with His children through certain chosen ones. They heard His spiritual voice, which guided them. But when this connection was lost as a result of the increasing materialism of His children, God sought a mediator. He prepared a man through whom He could communicate with His people. Moses was the chosen instrument through whom He proclaimed the Ten Commandments, which were to provide guidelines for life first to the people of Israel and later to the whole world. With the Ten Commandments and the detailed instructions, Moses symbolizes the "First Age," in which God revealed Himself to His children as the Creator, the one and only God, in His unyielding justice (God the Father of the Trinity).

Second Age.

When the time had come, God sent His "only-begotten Son." God's Spirit became human in Jesus and dwelt among people. In His teachings, He revealed Divine Love, and through His life and His sacrificial death, He gave humanity the perfect example; therefore, He was the Divine Master who fulfilled the Ten Commandments of the First Age through love, which found its highest expression on the cross when He sacrificed Himself for humanity. Jesus symbolizes the "Second Age" (God the Son of the Trinity).

Third Age.

Jesus could not reveal everything during His time on earth because humanity was not yet ready for it. However, He announced that the Father would send the Comforter, the Holy Spirit. This Third Age was inaugurated by Elijah, whose spirit enlightened an instrument chosen by God. He was a simple man named Roque Rojas; like John the Baptist, he was the forerunner so that God's Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Truth, could be revealed among humanity.

In the year 1866, the Spirit of Elijah proclaimed through his spokesman: "I am Elijah, the prophet of the First Age, the one of the Transfiguration on Mount Tabor; prepare yourselves..." Those listeners who possessed the gift of spiritual vision saw Jesus, Moses, and Elijah at that time, just as the disciples experienced it during the Transfiguration of Jesus on Mount Tabor. This is the confirmation of the three great epochs and of the fact that Elijah symbolizes the "Third Age," in which the Spirit of Truth reveals

Himself, or: the return of Christ in the Spirit (God the Holy Spirit of the Trinity).

God imparts His revelations in perfect sequence:

: The teaching of love was given to us through Jesus (Second Age), after we had already acquired sufficient knowledge of God's justice (First Age). And so we will be able to absorb the teaching of truth and divine wisdom to the extent (Third Age) that we fulfill the teachings of love.

The Seven Seals

The "Book of Life" with the Seven Seals, known from the Book of Revelation, contains the history of humanity as foreseen by God. It is divided into seven major chapters, each of which has a special seal. These seals were broken by Christ so that the light, the will, and the educational plan of God contained in the respective chapter of the Book of Life could take effect and be realized in the human world. In this process, the main teaching of the relevant spiritual stage of human development is symbolized in a symbolic event by one chosen by God, as a guide and model for this epoch and all subsequent times. — Since the beginning of the Third Age, the "Book of Life" has been opened at the Sixth Seal.

The First Seal: The Sacrifice

Regarding this, the Lord tells us in His new Word: "The first of these spiritual stages of development in the world is symbolized by Abel, the first servant of the Father, who offered his atoning sacrifice to God. He is the symbol of sacrifice. Envy arose against him."
(U. 161, 54)

From Genesis, chapter 4, we know that Cain and Abel offered their burnt offerings to God. God looked favorably upon Abel's offering, for it was given with an innocent and pure heart. But God rejected Cain's offering because Cain's heart was not pure. This greatly angered Cain, and out of envy and hatred, he killed his brother Abel. The deeper meaning of this biblical narrative, however, lies in the fact that Abel—in addition to his material burnt offering—had also offered God the spiritual sacrifice of his earthly human passions. That is why his heart was innocent and pure. This purification of his being is thus the true symbol of the sacrifice. In summary, we can say: The First Seal signifies that we should sacrifice our sinful passions so that the spirit may rule the body, thereby enabling us to attain a spiritual connection with our Heavenly Father.

The Second Seal: Faith

It is symbolized by Noah. People did not heed the teaching of the First Seal, but in abuse of their free will, they allowed themselves to be ruled by the evil passions of materialism . In Genesis 6:3 ff. we read: "Then the Lord said: 'People no longer wish to be chastened by my Spirit; for they are flesh. I will give them a reprieve of one hundred and twenty years. . . But when the Lord saw that the wickedness of man was great on the earth, and that every intention of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.. he said: I will destroy from the earth the men whom I have created. . . But Noah found favor in the sight of the Lord. . . Noah was a righteous man, blameless in his generation, and walked with God in his time. . . "

People disregarded God's warning and did not believe in the time limit set for their repentance. Only one believed: Noah. The Lord chose him as His instrument to begin anew with a new humanity after the Flood. — It took strong faith to carry out all of God's commands, which were quite extraordinary even then and which people therefore mocked. But Noah trusted in his God and acted as he was commanded. For Noah, faith was not only literally but also spiritually the ark of salvation, and to this day, faith is a saving power for every believer. Nor is it a coincidence that Abraham, the other great hero of faith, lived precisely during the time of the Second Seal.

The Third Seal: Spiritual Strength

It is symbolized by Jacob. God gave Jacob the spiritual name "Israel," which means "strong." Jacob, or Israel, faced many adversities and dangers in his life—with which God tested him—but he was able to overcome them through the spiritual strength that was within him. He became a symbol for humanity of the spiritual strength we must attain in order to endure with patience and resignation the trials that God sends us. Thanks to this spiritual quality, God chose him to be the progenitor of the people of Israel, as the 12 tribes emerged from his 12 sons. Through him, Jehovah was also able to proclaim a great spiritual revelation.

From the Old Testament, we know the story known as "The Ladder to Heaven" (Genesis 28:10 ff): In a dream, Jacob saw a ladder standing on the earth and reaching up to heaven, and the angels of God were ascending and descending on it. At the top of the ladder stood the Lord. Through this symbolic imagery, God illustrated the development of the soul. Our soul must become more mature and pure in order to ascend step by step. In doing so, we can appreciate that it is not possible for our soul, in a single human lifetime—so to speak, on the first try—to attain the purity necessary to climb the ladder until we are with God. It takes many attempts, many incarnations, to ascend one step higher each time, in

accordance with the maturity our soul has attained. In this, the Lord admonishes us not to remain stationary on the ladder—that is, to constantly progress in our spiritual development—for otherwise we hinder those coming after us in their spiritual development. — The angels of God descending the ladder are the advanced spirits of light whom the Lord sends down to assist those ascending. Here, too, it is made clear that God does not leave us alone on our way home to Him, but offers us His help.

The path to attaining the quality of the Third Seal is to observe the teachings of the two preceding ones: Only through the sacrifice of the lower passions and through unshakable faith can God allow the spark of spirit living within us to become a great strength.

The Fourth Seal: The Law

It is symbolized by Moses. God chose him to free the people of Israel from Egyptian bondage, and through him He gave the people the Ten Commandments and many decrees that made God's will known to humanity. The Ten Commandments became the foundation of all human laws, and if they had been faithfully obeyed, humanity would have taken the right path: that of true worship of God, justice, order, and respect for one's neighbor. But the disregard of the divine law—that is, humanity's disobedience to God's will—has brought humanity to the brink of the abyss.

The Fifth Seal: Love

It is represented by Jesus. In Him, God became man out of love for us. His life was a perfect example, and His teaching a single glorification of love, which found its highest fulfillment when He gave His life for us. That is why He was able to summarize His teachings in the words: "A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another, just as I have loved you, so that you also may love one another" (John 13:34). And indeed, this new commandment of love encompasses the entire Law. Its observance to the very end will bring the spiritual Kingdom of God to this earth. In the Hereafter, this is already the case, because love is the prerequisite and foundation of the spiritual Kingdom.

The Sixth Seal: Wisdom

The Sixth Seal—as the prelude and preparatory stage of the Third Era—is symbolized by Elijah, the prophet and great warrior of the Old Testament, who, upon completing his mission, ascended to heaven in a "chariot of fire" (2 Kings 2:11). This figurative depiction shows us that the spirit of Elijah is the luminous warrior of God. According to Jesus'

testimony, this cherubic spirit was also incarnated in John the Baptist (Matt. 11:7–14), who prepared the hearts so that Jesus could impart His teaching to them. He also paved the way for the Lord in our time during His spiritual return and, as a mighty prince of angels, conveys to all spirits and worlds the light of the Holy Spirit, the Divine Wisdom, which flows from the opened Sixth Seal or chapter of the Book of Life, whose teachings and revelations the Lord Himself proclaimed through chosen instruments until the year 1950. Yet the time of the Sixth Seal was not ended. The light of the Sixth Seal continues to shine upon humanity until it has recognized the revelations of Christ in His return and has become spiritualized. The tribulations occurring at the same time will support this development so that souls may receive the truth and wisdom of God. In this way, humanity is prepared for the Seventh Seal.

The Seventh Seal: The Completion

With the Seventh Seal, the work of redemption is completed, just as—figuratively speaking—creation was finished on the seventh day. The spirit has traversed the long and painful path and stands once again in the closest connection with its Father, spirit to spirit. The disobedient son returns home to the Father's house; he has overcome himself and the world. — The symbol of the Seventh Seal is the Heavenly Father Himself, who will be the finally attained goal of this arduous path of development and purification for the souls. The Seventh Seal has not yet been opened. Perhaps one or another spirit is already granted, thanks to its spiritual maturity, a small foretaste of what the Seventh Seal will bring. But for the entire People of God and for humanity, generations must yet come and go; many years of trials must yet fall upon them; many tears must yet purify their hearts, until the greatest time has come for all: the time of constant communion with the Father.

III. The People of Israel

In the teachings, the Lord often speaks of the "People of Israel," "My people," or simply "the people." This by no means refers to the Mexican nation, in the midst of which the manifestations took place. Is the State of Israel meant? — No. — To avoid misunderstandings, here is a brief explanation of the origin of the name "Israel" and who is addressed as the "People of Israel" in the revelations.

Those familiar with the Bible know the Old Testament story in which Jacob, facing a difficult situation, wrestled with a "man" throughout the night until dawn broke. "The man" could not overpower him and finally said, "Your name shall no longer be Jacob, but Israel, for you have striven

with God and with men, and have prevailed." And God renewed His promise to Jacob: "Your descendants shall be as the dust of the earth, and you shall spread out toward the west, the east, the north, and the south; and through you and your descendants all the families of the earth shall be blessed"—Israel is a spiritual name and means "strong." It was to become a strong, spiritual community encompassing the entire people—a numerous, strong people of Israel. And God gave the people the Promised Land so that they might live there in peace and deepen their spiritual connection with Him. However, this was subject to the condition, in accordance with the covenant made with God, that they should proclaim the true worship of the one God and the truth of His teaching to all the peoples of the earth—that is, they were to be a priestly people.

The Old Testament vividly recounts the development of the people of Israel over the centuries. Soon a division became apparent within them: on the one hand, the small remnant that we shall call Spiritual Israel, because it maintained spiritual contact with God and from whose midst emerged the wise leaders of the people and the great prophets. On the other side was the majority, which we shall call materialistic Israel, because it used the divine blessings of great wisdom, perseverance, and energy exclusively to gain power and wealth. This disobedience to the covenant made with God often brought the people of Israel severe trials of their own making, for their wealth, power, and pride virtually provoked the neighboring nations to wage war against them. In tribulation and distress, the people cried out to their God, yet their repentance lasted only until they regained their freedom and had attained wealth.

During these many trials, the minority of spiritual Israel lived unnoticed, yet full of faith and hope in the Messiah. That is why He was able to become human in their midst as Jesus, to once again draw His people's attention to their spiritual mission among the nations and prepare them for it. Spiritual Israel followed Him and was happy to hear His Word. The majority, materialistic Israel, took little notice of Him, and the official church firmly rejected Him. They expected a strong man, a mighty warrior, who would break the Roman rule to establish an earthly, glorious, and invincible Israel. But the Messiah was humble and declared, "My kingdom is not of this world." The disappointment was so great that they condemned Him as a seditionist and blasphemer and had Him crucified.

— Thus, an event of immense significance had taken place: the visible separation between spiritual and materialistic Israel.

Spiritual Israel gathered around the apostles, and within this small group the realization soon took hold that the Apostle Peter expressed in these words: "Now I truly understand that God does not show partiality, but in every nation whoever fears Him and does what is right is acceptable

to Him." — Thus, it is not only the Jews who belong to Spiritual Israel, but those from all religions and nations who believe in the words of Christ and act accordingly; for it is a spiritual community and therefore not bound to any nation.

Materialistic Israel, in its fanatical quest to shake off Roman rule, suffered a severe military defeat, and after the destruction of Jerusalem in A.D. 70, it ceased to be a nation, and the Jews were scattered throughout the world. A terrible judgment that materialistic Israel brought upon itself through its disobedience to the divine laws and through its rejection of the Messiah. Jesus' prophecy was inexorably fulfilled at the sight of the magnificent temple in Jerusalem: "Truly, I say to you, not one stone here will be left upon another that will not be thrown down." And further: "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kill the prophets and stone those sent to you; how often I have longed to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were not willing! Behold, your house is left to you desolate." — Over the course of the following centuries, the Jewish people were everywhere an unwelcome minority, forced to endure oppression, humiliation, and hardship.

But now, nearly 2,000 years after those terrible events and the resulting visible separation between spiritual and material Israel, a transformation of unimaginable significance is taking place once more. Spiritual Israel, which as a barely noticed minority among the nations of the earth was a weak, little-influential remnant, is being roused and gathered. Christ, in His spiritual return, speaks to "Israel according to the Spirit." He is now uniting all the "scattered tribes of Israel" to equip them with His Spirit and send them into battle until they have achieved the salvation and spiritualization of the human race. The teachings on this subject are the new revelations of Christ, collected in the 12 volumes of the "Book of True Life."

On the other hand, we have materialistic Israel. Its pilgrimage has been long and painful since it cast out from its bosom the One who offered it His Kingdom as a new inheritance. Yet the times of severe oppression are over; it has become wealthy, and with its money it exerts great influence. It has become strong and proud, and the nationalist faction has reestablished itself as a nation; the old religious traditions have been revived. It believes it is fulfilling the laws of Jehovah and Moses, but in reality it still worships the golden calf. It is far from understanding and carrying out its spiritual mission.

This should not be interpreted as a one-sided accusation against the Jews or the Israelite nation; all nations of the earth—with the possible exception of small minorities—have become materialistic and are "dancing around the golden calf."

If materialistic Israel is specifically mentioned in this explanation, it is because this treatise deals with spiritual and materialistic Israel and concludes that the latter is not—not yet—fulfilling the task assigned to it by God: to be a priestly nation among the peoples of the earth.

We cannot help but ask ourselves: what will happen next? — We must not forget that God has given the people of Israel great promises, and He will never break them. Yet we must also be aware that the promises of blessing which God gave to Jacob concerning his seed pertain to the spirit, just as Jacob's later name, namely Israel, is a spiritual name. It is a mistake to believe that the promises refer to the material, that is, to the tribe or to the modern State of Israel. If that were the case, prophets and messengers of God would still be arising from it.

But the time will come when the currently still materialistic Israel will unite with Spiritual Israel, and both will once again form a unity—25 —the one people of Israel. But when will this happen? — When materialistic Israel renounces money, power, and pride, acknowledges the Lord's new revelations—which will likely only be possible after another most severe trial—and cries out with tears of sorrow: Jesus was the Messiah, and Christ is also “the Way, the Truth, and the Life” for us.”

Instruction 1

1. In the beginning of time, I, as the Father, inspired mankind to do good. But people turned away from the divine commandments and fell into idolatry, committing abominable acts against Me. The strong prevailed, the weak were subjugated, and man took woman as a slave. Thus it became necessary to give Moses the Ten Commandments of the Law on Mount Sinai. This Law contained the commandments that were to govern the people of Israel. Through them, they were to be told: Whoever kills shall receive the same judgment. Whoever steals shall restore it to his fellow man. Whoever does evil shall pay an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth.

2. The Second Age was drawing near, and I came to dwell among you in Jesus, and I told you in My Word: "If anyone strikes you on the right cheek, turn to him the other also. Forgive your enemies." And in the Third Era, in which you now find yourselves, I have come to tell you: What would you do if the murderer of your father, pursued by human justice, were to knock at your door and plead for help? — Grant him shelter. If you act in this way, you will prove that you have attained the spiritual development that enables you to fulfill the divine law of your Heavenly Father, which commands you: Love one another; awaken to new life those souls that are dead to the life of grace, for every soul is to be saved.

3. Today I come to speak to your spirit and to reveal to you the contents of the Seven Seals, the book of your history, prophecy, revelation, and justice.

4. It is I who have come to tell you that you are now living in the time that belongs to the Sixth Seal.

5. The year 1866 marks the beginning of this era of light. I sent Elijah to lift the veil of mystery and to usher in the time of My manifestation as the Holy Spirit among humanity. Elijah enlightened a man chosen by Me, that he might be the forerunner. It was that chosen one, named Roque Rojas*, who heard, from spirit to spirit, the voice of the Prophet, which commanded him in My name to call and gather his brothers**, because a divine revelation was ready to illuminate the destiny of humanity. Roque Rojas, gentle and humble as a lamb, obeyed the spiritual voice and replied: "May the will of my Lord be done in me."

** Pronounced Roke Rochas*

*** See Note 1 in the Appendix*

6. Roque Rojas gathered a group of men and women full of faith and good will, and there, in the midst of his first gatherings, Elijah revealed

himself through the mind of the messenger, saying: "I am the prophet Elijah, he of the Transfiguration on Mount Tabor." He gave his first disciples their initial teachings; at the same time, he announced to them the age of spiritualization and prophesied that soon the Ray of the Divine Master would come to communicate with His people.

7. One day, when the humble meeting place of Roque Rojas was filled with followers who believed the words of this man, Elijah descended to enlighten the mind of his mouthpiece, and, inspired by Me, he anointed seven of these believers, who were to represent or symbolize the Seven Seals.

8. Later, when the promised moment of My revelation had come, I found that of those seven chosen ones, only one was keeping watch in anticipation of the arrival of the Pure Bridegroom, and that heart was that of Damiana Oviedo, the virgin whose mind was the first to receive the light of the Divine Ray as a reward for her perseverance and her preparation.

9. Damiana Oviedo represented the Sixth Seal. This was further proof that the light of the Sixth Seal is the one that illuminates this era.

10. In the Second Era, I found a woman's womb, a motherly womb, and in the present era, I rested in the pure and chaste heart of Damiana Oviedo. Her virginal womb was like that of a mother to the people of Israel, and through her intercession, I prepared the leaders*, the spokespeople**, and the "workers"***. I allowed her to reach the threshold of old age and said to her: You who have stood as a fountain of love and kindled a torch of faith in hearts
, rest now.

**Leaders of the communities*

***The messengers*

**** Based on Jesus' parable of the "workers in the vineyard"*

She asked Me to be allowed to come in spirit to work, because she zealously guarded My Law and did not want it to be defiled; and I granted her this.

11. At the same time, I entrusted her with another task, saying to her: Damiana, it is not My will that the murky waters mix with the crystal-clear waters. Be at the right hand of the leaders, so that the torch of faith may grow greater in them each day. Rejoice and be refreshed by this people from the place where you are. Behold the multitudes who love you and have recognized Me. They follow the trail you have left for them. Behold, the torch still burns. The Master has said: He who sows love reaps love; he who sows light reaps light. You have striven to prepare the minds of the

voice-bearers and to purify the paths of My chosen ones; behold, this is your seed.

12. Truly, I tell you, people: Damiana is the pure Virgin who has come in the Third Era as Mary's representative to bestow tenderness and affection upon you. Blessed are the virgins who follow this path, for I will shower them with My grace. And it is My divine desire to transform all of you, who are My children, into My disciples, as the moment of My departure draws near, and I wish to leave you behind as masters among humanity.

13. Walk with a steady step so that you may reach the goal of your journey and, through your humility and willingness to help, be the strong ones of the earth.

14. Even the materialistic people of this age have called upon Me. My voice has found a spiritual resonance within them, and the Master has bestowed peace in abundance; yet, although I am with them, they did not wish to receive Me and sought to sow seeds of a different kind.

15. At this moment I receive you and give you My essence and My light, which you have so eagerly awaited. Do not judge your brothers who have strayed from the path of truth, for you do not know whether you too might stray onto other paths tomorrow. I protect you from straying and offer you milk and honey.

16. Today I come to speak My Word to you once more, to remind you of the teachings of the past. But I do not come to remind you of Holy Communion in the form in which Jesus symbolized it in the Second Era with the bread and wine of the earth. The time has passed when material bread was offered to you as a substitute for My Word. Today, My Word is the bread, and its divine meaning is the holy wine that I offer you spiritually at every moment.

17. Feed yourselves, feed yourselves; this is My will. Give the truth to those who feed on falsehood. Bring the unbelievers to Me and let discord and disunity vanish, so that the bread of eternal life may reach all My children; for My love came to your rescue when you were on the verge of falling. Like a lifeline in a storm, My Spirit, filled with mercy, saves you.

18. Whenever you felt abandoned in the hour of trial, I have let you feel My presence to strengthen your faith.

19. Then your lips fell silent, lips that were already ready to blaspheme, accusing Me: "Lord, why do You allow my own brothers to hurt me, when You say that I am Your chosen one?"

20. O you little children, who have still not decided to be My disciples, even though I have said: Blessed is he who is afflicted and remains strong in the trial, forgiving his brother and blessing My name; for from his being

shall light radiate that will also convert to My teaching even he who has denied it.

21. Every good deed finds its reward, which is not received on earth but in the hereafter. But how many would like to enjoy this bliss already here on earth, without knowing that he who does nothing for his spiritual life will stand without merit upon entering it, and his remorse will then be great.

22. Little by little, my teaching will enable people to grasp the meaning or purpose of life; then this brief earthly journey will be used for the good of the soul. However, for this to happen, it is necessary that you forgive one another, so that light and peace may spring forth among people.

23. But if even you, my disciples, do not set an example of these virtues in this time—in whom can humanity still place its hope?

24. Be aware that this is said to you by the One who gave His blood and His life for you, and who loved a multitude and forgave them, even though they judged, condemned, and killed Him.

25. But the truth, which is life, which is love, is immortal, and behold, here it is anew among you in the revelation of My Spirit through the mind of a human being. My Word of this time repeats for you that lesson: “Love one another as the Master loves His disciples.” I also wish to explain it, so that every mystery may be illuminated and that book which I left you as a testament— —and which people later concealed or sealed, may be opened anew before you.*

**The Revelation of John, which, due to its difficult-to-understand content, is fully confirmed and explained by the Lord in its meaning.*

26. Many veils will be torn away. My Word is a sword of light that destroys darkness.

27. Hidden knowledge will come to light, and unknown teachings will be revealed to you. Many mysteries will be unraveled; yet you will not find these revelations in the books of the world, but in this, My Word.

28. Let everyone who truly wishes to be a child of the light reverently ponder the depth of My Word, and there he will recognize his Master, who awaits him to teach him.

29. Truly, truly, it will not be the teachings of men that will bring peace to the world and save this humanity from the abyss.

30. Behold the churches that deny one another and claim to proclaim My teaching.

31. Therefore, all those who are called in this time to be My messengers, My new disciples, will be purified and cleansed so that they may be worthy to bring this Good News to their brothers.

32. In the Second Era, it was twelve disciples who spread My teaching throughout the world. In the Third Era, it will be twelve thousand from each “tribe of Israel” who will make My teaching of truth and love known to all humanity.

33. Where are these one hundred and forty-four thousand? — Elijah is gathering them, whether some dwell in the spiritual realm and others are incarnate. They will all be spiritually united in this divine work.

34. You will witness great events, many of which will astonish you; but I will give you light through My teachings so that you may never fall into confusion. Study My Word, which will instill in you love for your Father and for your brothers. It is not necessary to be among the one hundred and forty-four thousand to serve the Father or to call oneself a disciple of the Master. Those who belong to this number are those whose task is to be pioneers and protectors of My work.

35. Today I come in the Spirit. In the Second Era, I was visible to human eyes because I became human.

36. Many asked themselves when they saw Me: “Who is this who speaks in the name of God?” And others told them: “He is the Son of Mary and Joseph the carpenter; he is the Galilean.” Then they mocked Jesus.

37. Yet the carpenter’s son caused those blind from birth to see the light and, in the midst of it, the face of Jesus who had healed them. When they felt the miracle of the Master’s caress, they threw themselves at His feet and cried out at the top of their lungs that they had recognized Him as the promised Savior.

38. Startled, the unbelievers then asked themselves how it was possible that this simple man, whom they knew as one among many, could perform such great miracles?

39. Today I come in the Spirit, and people can no longer call Me the Son of the Carpenter; but truly, I tell you that even in those days they were not justified in calling Me that. It was written that a virgin would become pregnant, and that “The Word” would become flesh in her womb. Joseph, the head of the family, was merely a guardian angel on the life’s journey of the Virgin and the Child, visible to human eyes; Mary, on the other hand, was the incarnation of God’s maternal love and the mother of Jesus, who was the human part of Christ.

40. Through simple teachings, I will gradually help you understand the revelations that you call mysteries, though they are not. I will teach you to pray so that, in times of trial, you may lift your thoughts to your Father.

41. You have been taught to pray at all times.

42. Moses had you pray* during the last night you spent in Egypt and throughout your entire journey through the desert.

** This refers to all who were incarnated among the people of Israel in Moses' time*

43. In the Second Era, I taught you the Lord's Prayer so that, inspired by it, you might turn to your Father in your needs and always keep the promise of His coming Kingdom in mind; so that you might come to Him asking for forgiveness while examining your conscience to see if you yourselves have already forgiven your debtors in the same way.

44. Now I teach you the spiritual prayer, which springs not from the lips but from the deepest depths of your soul, and which speaks to Me in humility and trust: "Lord, Thy will be done in us."

45. I taught you to heal. Jesus was the balm; He was health; His word healed those who heard it; His hand brought health to those He touched; His gaze imparted infinite comfort to those who received it; even His garment, when touched in faith, restored peace to those weighed down by bitterness and suffering who came to Him; and even His blood, as it dripped onto the centurion's face, restored the lost sight to his eyes.

46. Only love and mercy, which is a daughter of that love, can perform such miracles. With them, you can heal.

47. Feel Me very close to you; I give you proof of this in the difficult moments of your life. It was My desire that you prepare My dwelling place in your hearts so that you may feel My presence there.

48. How is it that you cannot feel Me, even though I am within you? Some see Me in nature; others feel Me only beyond all matter, but truly, I tell you, I am in everything and everywhere. Why do you always seek Me outside of yourselves, even though I am also within you?

49. When I told you who I am, you neither heard nor understood the voice that spoke to you, and when you saw Me, you did not know whom you were looking at. This was proof of your lack of spiritual sensitivity.

50. Yet ultimately you come to Me so that I may teach you, and not merely point out your imperfections. You carry your past in your soul as a burden of atonement*.

**See Note 2 in the Appendix*

51. I will then take your burden from you and let you rest, remove your sadness, and offer you food that kindles the light of hope in your heart.

52. How many hearts, hardened by life's trials, have been overcome by the gentleness of My Word. They have felt that they find comfort, are healed, and are awakened to new life. Thus it is that those who follow Me attribute what they have received to My power and love, and their spirit can no longer separate itself from Me, for their hearts are full of gratitude and love and they would not exchange the pure white of their spiritual garment for the royal robes of the richest monarch.

53. But there are some who remain with Me and who, although they receive My Word like a stream of crystal-clear water, retain their evil inclinations. Among these are those who act like the envious Cain. When they see that their offering is less pleasing to the Lord than that of the humble one who acts like the righteous Abel, their hearts blaze with anger and envy, and they draw the double-edged sword they possess in their tongues to wound their brothers painfully. After they have left them weeping in their pain or have killed them (spiritually), they come to My sanctuary, lift their thoughts to Me, and say with hypocrisy that they love Me.

54. Nevertheless, I do not cast these little children, whose minds and hearts are hardened, away from Me; I subject them to great trials and let them feel My Word deeply. If they submit, they have triumphed; if they rebel, they must go astray anew and wait for another opportunity.

55. I speak all this to you so that you may become My good disciples and succeed in possessing true wisdom.

56. You must never boast of your knowledge, for the Father's mystery is revealed only to those who knock at His door in humility.

57. If the scientists who drive and transform your world were inspired by love and goodness, they would have already discovered how much knowledge I have in store for the science of this age—and not just this very small portion of which they are so proud.

58. Solomon was called wise because his judgments, advice, and sayings were marked by wisdom; his fame spread beyond the borders of his kingdom and reached other lands.

59. Yet this man, though he was a king, humbly knelt before his Lord and asked for wisdom, strength, and protection, for he recognized that he was but My servant, and before Me he laid down his scepter and his crown. If all scholars, all scientists, would act in the same way—how great would their wisdom be, how many teachings as yet unknown would be revealed to them from My secret treasure of knowledge!

60. You, who are humble in material things, have already received much knowledge that neither the scholars nor the scientists have revealed to you.

61. The mystery of the “resurrection of the flesh” has been elucidated through the revelation of the reincarnation of the soul. Today you know that the purpose of this law of love and justice is that the soul may perfect itself, that it may never be lost, for it will always find an open door—an opportunity for its salvation—offered to it by the Father.

62. My judgment of every soul based on this law is perfect and unyielding.

63. I alone know how to judge you, for every destiny is beyond human comprehension. Therefore, no one will be exposed or betrayed before the others.

64. After the souls had strayed in their sins, after so many struggles and vicissitudes and after a long journey, they will come to Me full of wisdom because of their experiences, purified by pain, uplifted by their merits, weary from the long pilgrimage, yet simple and joyful as children.

65. People, consider the time that lies before you, and heed My Word, for it is “The Way.” Recognize and fulfill your task, and bear your sufferings with patience, for there is no path free of thorns to reach the summit of perfection.

66. The light of My Word will unite people in this Third Era. My truth will shine in every mind, thereby causing differences in creeds and cults to disappear.

67. While today some love Me in Jehovah and deny Christ, others love Me in Christ and do not know Jehovah; while some acknowledge My existence as the Holy Spirit, others quarrel and are divided over My Trinity.

68. And now I ask this humanity and those who guide them spiritually: Why do you distance yourselves from one another, when you all profess the true God? If you love Me in Jehovah, you are in the truth. If you love Me through Christ—He is the Way, the truth, and the life. If you love Me as the Holy Spirit, you draw near to the Light.

You have only one God, only one Father. There are not three divine persons existing in God, but only one Divine Spirit, who has revealed Himself to humanity during three different phases of development. Upon entering this depth, humanity, in its childishness, believed it saw three persons where only a single Divine Spirit exists. Therefore, when you hear the name Jehovah— —think of God as Father and Judge. When you think of Christ, recognize in Him God as Master, as Love; and when you seek to

fathom the origin of the Holy Spirit, know that He is none other than God when He reveals His immeasurable wisdom to such disciples who are more advanced.

69. If I had found the humanity of the early days spiritually as developed as it is today, I would have revealed Myself to them as Father, as Master, and as Holy Spirit; then people would not have seen three deities where there is only one. But they were not capable of interpreting My teachings correctly, and would have been confused and remained distant from My path, continuing to create accessible and small gods according to their own ideas.

70. As soon as people realize and accept this truth, they will regret having misunderstood one another because of an error they could have avoided with a little love.

71. Get to know the Law, love what is good, let love and mercy become deeds, grant your spirit the sacred freedom to rise to its homeland, and you will love Me. Do you want a perfect example of how you must act and what you must be like in order to come to Me?

— Take Jesus as your model, love Me in Him, seek Me through Him, come to Me following His divine path; yet you must not love Me in His physical form or in His image, nor should you replace the observance of His teachings with rituals or outward forms, for otherwise you will remain forever mired in your differences, in your hostility, and in your fanaticism.

72. Love Me in Jesus, but in His Spirit, in His teaching, and you will fulfill the eternal law; for in Christ, righteousness, love, and wisdom are united, through which I revealed to humanity the existence and omnipotence of My Spirit.

73. If Christ is love, can you then believe that He is independent of Jehovah, when I am love?

74. If the Holy Spirit is wisdom, do you believe that this Spirit exists independently of Christ, when I am wisdom? Do you think “The Word” and the Holy Spirit are two different things?

75. It is enough to know just a little of the Word that Jesus taught humanity to understand that only one God has existed and will eternally be the only one. That is why I said through Him: “Whoever knows the Son knows the Father, because He is in Me and I am in Him.” Later, when He announced that He would return to humanity at another time, He did not merely say, “I will return,” but He promised to send the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of the Comforter, the Spirit of Truth.

76. Why should Christ come apart from the Holy Spirit? Could He not bring with Him, in His Spirit, the truth, the light, and the comfort?

77. How little have people penetrated My truth, and how have they erred in that little they have penetrated! They believe they have attained the deepest truths; but as long as they use the truth to deceive, to kill, to destroy peace, and to misunderstand one another—all of which is the opposite of what My Word teaches—people cannot say that they are walking the path of truth.

78. To all of you I send My message at this time, a message promised to humanity through the mouth of Jesus when He dwelt among men.

79. I know that this teaching will be looked down upon at first, because it has been conveyed by simple creatures and sinners, as are My messengers. But the truth contained in this revelation will prevail, and this teaching will be heard, for in its essence the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, and the promised truth are present.
My peace be with you!

Instruction 2

1. Behold, here I am again among you at this hour, as your spirit listens to Me and gives thanks to Me.

2. Every time a new year begins, humanity draws new hope, although there are also those who feel fear. Why do you fear life and time? They remain always the same; it is you who pass by. Today you are children and tomorrow adults; today you are on earth, tomorrow no longer; today you are born, tomorrow you die.

3. You are living in the fullness of time. Your spirit is no longer subject to material life; it has entered into eternity. You are atoms of My divinity. I am eternal. I have always been. The Divine Spirit never grows old. I am unchanging and imperishable, the beginning and the end, the Alpha and the Omega. You have come forth from Me, and therefore you will return to Me.

4. Though every new year is a mystery to humanity, truly, I tell you, it is a new step you must take on the path of your evolution.

5. Do not fear the future because you do not know it; do not see it shrouded in darkness. Remember that I am time and eternity—remember that I am in the future.

6. You, My people, know something of what lies in the future, for I reveal it to you, and you have prophets among you who, according to My will, penetrate into the future and bear witness to it for you.

7. You have no right to doubt; you are not blind people who must fear stumbling along the way.

8. For all people I have paved paths so that they may find peace. I have marked out paths for them so that they may find Me in all My truth.

9. O humanity, I am so close to you, and yet you do not feel Me!

10. I have given you the secret of peace, which is love for one another.

11. The hour will come when peace will be so deeply longed for by humanity that they will seek it by every means: in religions, in science, and in various doctrines. The faithful and those who call themselves atheists and freethinkers will all move toward the same point in their search for this peace, and when they reach it, they will stand before Me.

12. Take heed, you who are listening to My Word at this moment, but who will soon no longer hear it. It will not be this year that this revelation ends, but only at the time determined by My Will, namely 1950.

13. Let those who have listened to Me for a long time remember that I told you: My Word will descend from the summit of the mountain, and you will be at its foot to receive it.

14. From the very first messenger whose receptivity I used for this revelation, I told you that this divine revelation, which began in 1866, would end in the year 1950, and that you would not be left orphaned after that year, for My presence would be felt even more strongly if you knew how to prepare yourselves.

15. Today is the first day of the year 1941. Thus, you will hear My Word for ten more years—time enough for many of your brothers to come to know this teaching, for many who have not believed to come to faith, and for many who have not been obedient to set out and carry out My commands.

16. My humble and gentle word will be a delight to the suffering and, to every spirit, like dew and fragrance. This word, which so many have rejected and which so many have defiled for their own amusement, will appear to all as a caress.

17. Do not think that your country will be the only one to receive My spiritual blessings. No, from the very beginning I have held the inheritance ready for every nation on this earth.

18. My truth will once again enter every home, just as Jesus once entered the temples dedicated to the worship of God and astonished the priests, the elders, and the teachers of the law with His words.

19. Who will take Me as their example in this day and age? Who are those who do not fear humanity? — Those who bear witness to the truth through their deeds. Truly, I tell you: Whoever speaks the truth will, like his Master Himself, not fear death.

20. It is long past time that this word resound within the temples and churches and that its echo reach the powerful of the earth. But it is necessary that those who bring it purify and improve themselves to be worthy messengers of it. Behold how time has passed without your having made this preparation your own.

21. I do not demand a sacrifice from you; I only wish that your actions be spontaneous and your love genuine. Nevertheless, you must not forget the example of Abraham's obedience and submission when the Father asked him to sacrifice the life of Isaac, his beloved son.

Who among the people of the present day—among those who love Me—would give Me such a proof of obedience, love, and faith?

22. My apostles proclaimed My truth, and when people condemned them, they did not flee from death.

23. Whoever lives in the truth has nothing to fear.

24. Your path, My people, is strewn with beautiful examples.

25. The light of the Sixth Candlestick brings light to the people of this time; but the five seals that have already passed have also left their light in the souls.

26. When you arrived at this radiant light—some in spirit* and others in the body—you asked why you had been called. Then you heard that voice speaking to you: “I am the Lamb who sacrificed Himself out of love for you, and I have come to enlighten your souls so that you may love one another and come to Me.”

** as spiritual beings without a physical body.*

27. In this time, I come in the Spirit. My light descends upon humanity like tongues of fire, so that they may speak of My law in all languages.

28. One hundred and forty-four thousand incarnate and disincarnate spirits will pave the way in this time. They will be forerunners, prophets, and messengers. They are those marked by Me who are to go before the multitudes.

29. To these marked ones, the name of the tribe to which they belonged in the First Era was revealed, so that they might know that they had made a covenant with their God at that time and have been on the path of the Lord for a long time. Yet in the present, every tribal name has vanished, for it is not the Lord who draws boundaries to separate people from one another.

30. When My ray descends through the medium for the last time in 1950, everything will be prepared for the times to come. But until then, I will continue to teach you. First, however, lay your sorrows at My feet and rest. When your pain has subsided and your tears have dried up, lift up your spirit again so that My teaching may dwell within it.

31. I do not wish to see any of My disciples hungry or thirsty; I wish to see you satisfied, for you have eaten the bread and drunk the wine of My love. Only thus can you accomplish works among humanity that are worthy of Me. Do not forget that with every day that passes, the moment of My departure draws nearer, and that whoever does not make use of this time of instruction will later feel forsaken.

32. It was not by chance that you were led to this gathering. My voice called out to you along your paths and guided you here. Now you know that you have come here to learn the task you must fulfill on earth. In My Word, you have learned what your origin and your destination are. It has been revealed to you that you are part of a people who have received the manna of the Spirit in three epochs.

33. If you spiritually examine all that occurred among the people of Israel in the first two eras, you will recognize that the same has occurred among you in the present.

34. The life of that people, its history, is a lesson, a parable for all humanity. It is a textbook whose law I revealed to you on Mount Sinai.

35. Today that book opens before your spirit, and you see new teachings springing forth from it, for what you did not understand in those times, you are only now beginning to grasp.

36. In your longing for wisdom, your spirit may knock at the gates of the beyond; your spiritual capacity allows you to draw nearer to the Master so that He may give you the new teachings held in His secret treasury.

37. My people, when I see you walking the paths of the world, dragging chains of hardship and imperfections with you, I send you my love to assist you on the path of development.

38. You are wandering through a desert, and in the midst of it I have caused palm trees to grow so that you may find shade and refreshment.

39. From the barren rock of your heart I have caused an inexhaustible spring to gush forth, that you may drink and never thirst again.

40. Today I will not give you fields in the world to cultivate. You will find your fields in your hearts. Some have just begun to cultivate them, others are in the process of finishing their sowing.

41. Fathers should not use the excuse that, in order to fulfill their family obligations, they cannot also think of doing good for others.

42. Men should not tell Me that they feel incapable of teaching My law. To all of you I say that there are abundant opportunities along your life's path to sow My seed without wasting your time or neglecting your duties.

43. Serve Me, and I will serve you.

44. Do not be disappointed if, when you sow love in the hearts of your sons or your brothers, you reap ingratitude. You know what Jesus sowed in the world and what He reaped. But He told you that the harvest is not on this earth, but only in heaven, when the time for it has come.

You too, My disciples, should take the Master's patience as your example. Seek neither rewards nor compensation on this earth; rather, wait for the hour of your bliss in the hereafter.

45. Remember that I have come down to judge your works and to reveal your merits and weaknesses. I pour out My grace upon every spirit, subject you to the test, and ask you: Why do you have no harvest to show Me today, now that you have returned to earth at the fulfillment of the times, when you have possessed My law from the beginning of time, and I

have charged you to watch over the peoples* to convert them to My teaching?

**This includes: spiritual readiness to help in the form of intercession, example, and proclamation of the divine truth.*

46. In this age, I have come in the Spirit and demand of you the fulfillment of the commandments I left you in the Second Era, when I dwelt among you. I seek in your spirit the echo of My words and on your path the trace of My footsteps, and I find them not. Have you practiced and taught love?

Despite everything, you can make amends for your transgressions and make up for lost time, for I am giving you a new opportunity. In doing so, you must work not only for yourselves but also for your brothers, who in the coming days of peace must come to unite with Me in a more perfect way.

47. In Me you have a tireless Teacher and a perfect Father who loves you and corrects you. What would you do if I were to grant you favors merely for the strict observance of My law?

48. When I speak to you in this way, you weep inwardly over your transgressions and seek a pleasing offering: you present the blessed children before Me and ask Me to forgive your sins for the sake of their innocence. To this I reply: If you know how to nurture your hearts and preserve them in virtue, I will accept your offering.

49. I will not judge you with severity; first, I will prepare you in due time for the elevation of your soul, so that you may work and nourish yourselves with My Word. Meanwhile, you will witness great tribulations in which the elements are unleashed; many peoples will be scourged by severe cyclones and will obtain pardon only through the intercession of God's maternal love in the person of Mary.

50. In search of divine signs and proofs, you will see the multitudes coming to this nation, and I will receive them, will erase every false interpretation of My Word from their minds, and will show them the truth. Then they will bow to My love.

51. You have Mary, your tender Mother, who awaits your obedience. She knows that My Spirit is saddened by the imperfection of humankind, and she draws near to you to instill goodness in you, striving to lead you to the attainment of perfect peace.

52. As humanity purifies itself and weeps during this time, you are being prepared through My Word to bring comfort and peace to hearts. Suffering will be like a crucible in which the soul will be purified to make

itself worthy to come to Me. All have received My strength, and in the greatest trials they will move forward.

53. I receive the fulfillment of your tasks from this past year, just as I have received those of all My creatures. I bless your good intentions and leave within you every seed that has not been well tended, so that you may continue to make it fruitful until perfection. Recognize what is pleasing to Me, so that you may always live in harmony with My Law.

54. Do not violate the Law; do not utter My name unless you are prepared. Make yourselves worthy so that you may be recognized, and your example may invite your brothers to follow Me, and I may say to them: "Welcome, disciples, who come humbly to these places of gathering, like sheep coming to their fold, guided by the voice of their Shepherd."

55. Whoever walks this path, clothed in good will, will never feel weary.

56. Should there be persecutions on this path, I have given you weapons for your defense: not weapons of murder to harm your brothers, but prayer, through which you are strong and invincible.

57. I am your goal, and therefore you will all return to Me if you fulfill My law. Yet you must do your part to advance along the path of your development.

58. Make My Word your own, for it is your inheritance. Recognize the power that lies within it. Whoever possesses it will be able to save a region in the midst of a calamity.

59. It is written: "The earth shall tremble from one end to the other," and it is necessary that in those days of darkness there be people full of faith, so that they may be like torches illuminating the path of others.

60. I do not want this people, whom I have awakened in the present, to sink back into sleep, for otherwise the pain-filled wailing of humanity will rouse them. And when they then rise headlong to bring comfort to their neighbors, they will discover that these are no longer on earth, but already in the hereafter.

61. Which of you, upon hearing the voices of confusion, fear, and pain from people, will turn your back on them and try to step out of the way, lacking confidence in the power that enables you to put My teaching into practice to do something for them? Do you not believe My words when I have told you that in the hour of trial, it will be I who speaks through your lips and reveals My power in your works?

62. Whoever doubts will be just as powerless and in need of help as the one who has nothing to give to the one who asks.

63. This is the Third Era, in which your spirit senses that it must receive from the Father the indispensable gifts and powers necessary to rise above the dominion of materialism and corruption. But truly, I tell you, these gifts have rested within your spirit since the beginning.

64. Some have come to Me weakened by illness, and others to demand proof from Me so that they might believe in My presence. The former have recognized that their purification was necessary in order to come to Me purified. These are on the path to following Me.

65. The latter have departed again, having received what they sought, without heeding My word and without even suspecting where and with Whom they had been.

66. Still others, who came in the certainty that they would find only material goods on this path, felt disappointed in the face of this banquet of spiritual food and departed again in search of better paths. For these, it will be a long time before they come to realize that the Kingdom of the Spirit is not of this world.

67. But I welcome all. There has not been a single one who has knocked at My door without it being opened to him. I tell you this because someone will also seek entry at your doors, and it will be I who will knock humbly, as the needy one is wont to do.

68. You say to Me, "Master, how is it possible that You should appear at our doors as one in need?" Yet I tell you: Do not be surprised, and do not consider it impossible. I will come hidden in the hearts of the poor, the sick, the defeated, and the mourning to knock at the door of your mercy. Behold, I tell you: Become humble in your mind and spirit so that you may make use of the teaching I have brought you.

69. This is the time when you will learn to practice, explain, and live the teaching you are receiving today in these meeting halls; and tomorrow you will set out to spread it among humanity.

70. In My Word, I speak to all My children, whether they are present at this gathering or not, whether they have already been on Earth, or whether they are yet to come. Let each one take from it what pertains to him.

71. In this time, this teaching will be the light that guides humanity onto the path of truth; for people have closed their eyes to this light. But truly, I tell you: The blind cannot lead the blind without stumbling or falling into the abyss.

72. The Spirit of Truth is in each of My discourses. Make use of this time of My revelations, watch jealously over My Word, and never deprive yourselves of this inheritance.

73. My love will overcome the hardness of your hearts. As in that Second Era, the gate to salvation stands open. Come and walk through it along the path that will lead your spirit to the Promised Land.

74. Not a single leaf on a tree stirs without My will. When I have revealed Myself to you, it was because that was My will, and within the depths of that will lie very great plans for each and every one of you and for the entire universe.

75. People are being purified in this time through great suffering; yet from this humanity, so sinful today, will emerge tomorrow the generations who will be connected with My Divinity from spirit to spirit.

76. Those who live through this time will marvel at the greatness of My work and the fulfillment of My Word. Then they will see how the children, with true spiritualization, will teach, instruct, and bear witness to Me; how the young people and adults will leave behind the pleasures and revelries of the world to devote themselves to the practice of My teaching, declaring that the time in which they live is the one foretold by the prophets.

77. Yet those who hear My Word today and are sluggish or unbelieving will feel ashamed in the face of these examples.

78. They will not hear My Word through a human voice that is sinful and imperfect, but they will hear the voice of their Lord within their spirit.

79. It was destined for you, My listeners, to hear Me through this means of communication, which, though very exalted, is not the most perfect. Ten years still remain at your disposal. Make use of them so that tomorrow you need not lament the time lost, for a time of greatest spiritual development will dawn for you, My people, in the future.

80. If you do not keep My Word now, later, when this manifestation is no more, you will come to these places of prayer with pain in your hearts to ask your Father to speak to you and to communicate through the human faculty of reason once more; yet you will not hear Him again. You will then look to My former messengers, who will remain silent regarding this revelation and will only tell you that you must elevate yourselves spiritually.

81. It is My will that you not profane My command. I do not wish, when you come before Me, to have to say to you, "Depart from Me, I do not know you," and for a heavy burden of atonement to remain in your spirit.

82. I speak to you of spiritual teachings that lie within the scope of your understanding, and yet there are still those who doubt My words. What would it be like if I were to speak to you of Divine Manifestations or

describe eternity to you? Then you would say to Me: "What are You speaking to us about, Father? We understand none of it."

83. I entrust to you My new prophets, who have some insight into the hereafter. They will bear witness to these spiritual teachings and announce to you events that are yet to come.

84. Here is My teaching, disciples; I will not prolong it, lest you grow weary and I have to repeat it on another occasion. However, if you wish to benefit from My teachings, renew yourselves and put an end to every evil and every vice.

85. Then you will see how selfishness, hypocrisy, vanity, and materialism will imperceptibly fade from your hearts, and instead you will begin to practice true charity, which expects no reward whatsoever.

86. You will be insulted and wonder why you did not return the slap, as you did in times past. Then, filled with gratitude toward your Master, you will rise and say to Me: "Lord, only You teach us these lessons and strengthen us in these trials."

87. I am the vine and you are the branches; therefore, bear the same fruit that I have borne for you.
My peace be with you!

Instruction 3

1. Behold, here is the bread of eternal life; you have not eaten it for a long time.

2. You have waited for Me for a long time, and just when you had almost forgotten about it, a light shone in the firmament. When you asked where it came from and what it meant, you were told: It is Elijah, who comes to prepare humanity and make it worthy of union with the Master.

3. Like the shepherd who gathers and counts his sheep and hastens to seek the one that has strayed, so that he may present the full number to his master, so Elijah has loved you, guided you, and made you feel the warmth of the fold.

4. When I saw you thus prepared, I offered you my bread, from which you will be nourished forever.

6. Whoever has truly eaten of this bread has enjoyed My peace and been refreshed by it.

6. This food, which is My divine Word, comes from the mouth of a human being as a further manifestation that God truly dwells in the spirit of man.

7. Why should I deny you the bliss of feeling Me within yourselves?

8. Whoever carries peace and purity in their heart feels Me within themselves, even though I am in all souls, no matter how much they have sinned. Whoever has been will never pass away, and whoever lives carries Me within themselves, for I am life.

9. There are bonds between God and His creatures that can never be broken. But if people feel separated from their heavenly Father, it is due to their lack of spiritualization or their lack of faith.

10. Neither death nor a lack of love can destroy the bond that unites you with Me.

11. No one can escape My presence. There is no dwelling or any place where you could hide from Me, for I am with you wherever you go, and you are in Me wherever you are.

12. Do not be content merely to know this. You must feel Me so that I may manifest Myself in your works.

13. Consider this: If I am within you—where have you brought Me when you sin?

14. I tell you this because I must remove the ashes that lie in your heart until I find a spark of light within it.

15. I give you strength so that you may endure the trial.

16. I see how your loved ones are breaking your hearts and subjecting you to trials. For some, it was their parents, and for others, their children, who hindered them most from following Me.

17. Many have come to this gathering in tears, knowing that they had to leave their homes in hostility to hear Me, and yet they insisted on hearing Me.

18. How many tears, how many prayers, how much patience in the hope that they might recognize this truth!

19. There are those who, in search of the freedom to listen to My Word, were forced to part with their homes; those who had to leave their immediate surroundings so as not to be branded by parents and friends; those who lost their jobs, were mocked, and denounced as sorcerers; and some who were denied bread.

20. How could I not receive you with tenderness, how could I not let My healing balm flow into your wounds, when you suffer so much to follow Me!

Yet never complain about anyone; do not accuse any of your fellow human beings. Leave your cause to Me, who tells you in truth: Those who have hurt you the most will be the ones who come to Me most contrite and humble, longing for healing and forgiveness. They will then say to Me: "Lord, forgive me; how deeply I have wounded my child's heart." Another will say: "Lord, I was cold toward my husband because he followed You. I punished him by separating myself from his bed and sleeping in another room; for I condemned him with a dark heart."

They will ask Me for forgiveness, confess their faults, and realize that they have received many blessings through those whom they had misunderstood. Then I will say to them: While you were thinking of how you could make life as difficult as possible for these workers of Mine, they were "watching" over you in silence and solitude.

But truly, I tell you, disciples, you have obtained My forgiveness. Yet do you, too, forgive them from the heart?

21. Jesus taught you even in those days the perfect forgiveness that is born of love. Today I come in the Spirit, yet My teaching is the same.

22. Rejoice that through the Master you possess the perfect example. Truly, I tell you, neither before nor after Jesus have you had an example like the one He gave you.

23. Would the Master be perfect if the disciple surpassed him in wisdom? — No.

24. Your spirit will become very great, but never greater than that of your Lord. The greater your spiritual ascent, the higher and greater you will behold your God.

25. The proud will always fall in the end, brought down by their own deeds, because, believing they were fighting for themselves, they were in reality fighting against themselves.

26. Pride is the cause of many evils and sufferings among God's creatures.

27. How much misery and how much darkness has the first disobedient one left in his wake since he rebelled against My law! Since then, evil has existed as an invisible power. I have permitted the continued existence of this power only to subject you to a test, and through you yourselves I intend to eradicate it.

28. But do not therefore blame a specific being who personifies this power for your mistakes and downfalls. Remember that for every temptation, there is a virtue within your soul to combat evil.

29. Understand and examine closely the time in which you live. I announced to you in the Second Era that I would return, and told you what the signs of My coming would be. I want humanity to recognize that these signs have already appeared.

30. When I told you that I would return, it was because I had more to say to you and could not reveal it to you at that time, since you would not have understood it.

31. Today I come in the Spirit, and truly, I tell you: Some believe that I was closer to you in the early days than I am today. They are mistaken, for with each coming I have drawn ever closer to you.

Remember that in the First Era I settled on a mountain and from there sent down to you My Law carved in stone. In the Second Era, I left the mountain heights and descended into your valleys, becoming human to live among you. And in this present era, to be even closer to you, I have made your heart my dwelling place, to reveal Myself there and speak to people from within it.

32. Some doubt, even though they hear these teachings; and of these doubters, some will come to faith and others will remain in their unbelief. But the year 1950 will come, and what coldness they will then feel in their souls, how they will see themselves buffeted by hurricane-like storms, for then great sufferings and afflictions will arise among humanity!

33. After My departure in the year 1950, the earth will tremble, and the cries of the people will rise to heaven.* All this will resemble the darkness

and the hurricane that darkened Jerusalem on the day the Son of God died.

**See Note 3 in the Appendix*

34. For many, this will be a time of resurrection. The souls that have fallen into darkness will rise to a life in the light.

35. This time was prophesied. It is written that I would return. Yet behold, upon hearing My teaching from the mouth of a man, many doubted and denied Me. Others attached not the slightest importance to My message.

36. In view of people's insensitivity and hardness of heart toward My Word, I had to perform those works which you call miracles, in order to awaken some to faith and to attract the attention of others.

37. One today and another tomorrow—thus they have gradually gathered around my Word; I have symbolically marked them on their foreheads. It is the divine sign they bear in their souls, and later I called them “workers in my fields.”

38. These will need neither the books of science nor philosophies and religious doctrines to teach. The light of my Holy Spirit will enlighten their minds, and their only book will be my Word.

39. Blessed are those who took courage and remained with Me, for they have experienced great refreshment through the divine harmony of My teachings.

40. Being children of God is what makes you worthy of this grace, for your merits are still meager. I have not looked upon your blemishes, for there was a mantle that concealed them. But to whom does this merciful mantle belong? — To Mary, your loving Mother, who watches over each of her children tirelessly.

41. You have been granted the privilege of living on earth in this Third Era, which will be the era of perfection and which Elijah inaugurated by manifesting his Spirit through the mediation of a human mind and announcing to you my revelation, which takes place in the same manner.

42. But the time of preparation through human intermediaries is coming to an end. Soon My Word will no longer be heard in these gathering places, and those who have not known how to keep it in their hearts will feel forsaken. Some, believing that their Lord is far away, will later run after religious communities in order to find Me.

43. Those, on the other hand, who have made My divine rules of life their own will be the strong ones of the Third Era, for they will see their path clearly before them.

44. I have called this age the Age of Light; now see, My children, how the nations are eager to wage cruel and fratricidal wars.

45. You who have been called by Me children of light — pray for your brothers; “watch over” the peoples, so that this light may reach their spirits, and tomorrow they may take the path of My Law.

46. When will people be true disciples of Christ? Through Jesus, I have always taught you obedience, humility, and acts of love. This is the way.

47. I have foretold to you the arrival of great multitudes who will come from other lands of the earth. Outwardly, material reasons will bring them to your nation, but in essence, it will happen so that they may receive the Good News of the Word that I have given you in this time.

48. But reflect seriously on this task: What will you pass on, teach, or bear witness to if you prepare neither yourselves nor your children for it?

49. Remember your responsibility, so that you may increase your zeal to delve into My Word, and so that when the hour comes when they knock at your doors, you may be ready to offer the divine food through your thoughts, words, and deeds.

50. Have faith by surrendering yourselves to Me, and I will speak through your mouths.

51. You should also know that fathers who know how to rise above themselves and spiritualize their lives will be blessed with children who, in , bring health and strength to their bodies and a message of wisdom to their spirits.

52. In this house of prayer, where you gather to hear Me, you will find comfort for your suffering and the courage to withstand the trials that are to come. Yet as your soul rises, it also shows Me the grain that it gradually brings in through its labor.

53. Truly, I tell you, the soul will never grow weary while working in My fields; therefore, there will be no rest for it in the grave. Even after the decay of its body, it will continue to work for its higher development and perfection.

54. If My Word has illuminated the path of your spiritual struggle on earth, you will encounter an even brighter light in the hereafter as you continue your journey toward your Creator.

55. My divine light shines throughout the entire universe.

56. Obey My law, but let your obedience spring from an understanding of the Father’s boundless love for you. Listen to Me and pray, but do not go out into the world until you feel strong, for otherwise you will not be able to withstand the hurricanes and whirlwinds.

57. I show you and pave the way for you so that you may never stray from it. Truly, I tell you: Whoever sows goodness in My name—which is mercy, love, and peace—walks in My way and will find salvation.

58. The only penance I ask of you is to overcome selfishness, so that you may serve your neighbor with sincerity and good will.

59. Study this Word attentively, which I give you through the mediation of many messengers, for each one of them has his own gift. Do not despise the one who seems unskilled to you; for how many, after the conclusion of this manifestation at the end of 1950, will have the desire to hear Me once more, even if it is through the one who did not satisfy them.

60. But I grant you the grace that My Word may be preserved in writing through those whom I have designated and prepared for this task, so that tomorrow you may not feel like the orphan who has lost his inheritance.

When the multitudes and “the last ones” come to you, you shall present to them the book of My teachings as the most faithful and true testimony of what I have spoken to you. For you still lack much to be a true book and model in your lives and words.

61. This book will awaken many sleeping souls, and their hidden gifts will unfold. Reading it will inspire and equip future generations, leading them step by step toward spiritual union with My Divinity.

62. My workers, take comfort in the thought that I have chosen you sinners to transform you into My instruments and to save other lost souls. Can you ever grow weary or tired of bringing peace, relief, or joy to those who suffer from the lack of these blessings?

Never seek out the wilderness or the solitude of your little room to keep the cries of sorrow from reaching you. Recognize that this is a crucial time for every spirit, and that you must face the pain.

Soon, according to My will, you will plant “trees” in various regions—this is how I have referred to the places of assembly and houses of prayer in My Word. Prepare yourselves for this and allow the Spiritual World to manifest itself fully among you, so that you may have the correct interpretation of My teachings.

63. The time remaining for you to listen to these messengers of My Divinity is short. The year 1950 is not far off, and what progress in My work do you have to show Me? Recognize that I have shaken you awake from the deepest lethargy so that you may not be like the virgins in the parable who let their lamps go out. If you sleep while hearing the last word of your Lord, there will be a rude awakening for you.

64. Pay attention to those among you who arrive weary from their journey. Some come with a clear conscience, while others come with a guilty conscience.

65. You all come here because you have been drawn by the rumor that I am speaking to humanity at this time; and as you listen to these words, you hear the Father say to you: "Here I am among the people, to bring My teachings to their ears and to fulfill a promise."

66. Here a new opportunity presents itself to hear the Master and receive His teachings. I remind each one of his gifts and help him recognize his task. Whoever proves steadfast and strong on My path will soon come to know My Kingdom.

67. No one will be able to snatch the light from him who watches over it with zeal and makes it shine through his virtue.

68. You are travelers passing through this earthly existence, and as disciples of this spiritual teaching, you must understand this. I receive you all with perfect love, and with this love I judge you. How different is the judgment of your Lord from that of men!

69. Of the one hundred and forty-four thousand marked by Me, some will hear My Word through these spokesmen to fulfill a spiritual task; others will receive My instructions spiritually, aided by the gift of intuition; and still others, who dwell in the beyond, will fulfill their mission to humanity by spiritual means.

70. My light must shine everywhere on Earth.

71. Some ask the Master when these events will take place. Truly, I tell you, much depends on your will and your perseverance.

72. Those who do not awaken while they are in the body will be taken from the earth so that their soul may rid itself of all that binds it or prevents it from recognizing My work.

73. Many times I have told you: Do not wait for better times to work, for you do not know if the times to come will not be even harder.

74. Fulfill your duty, so that I will not later have to hold you accountable for the many mistakes that humanity commits.

75. Some say to Me, "Father, wait a little longer for me." Pay attention to what I tell you in response: I can wait a long time for the return of the Son, for I am eternity; yet remember that I have sent you out to win this for yourselves.

76. Others say to Me, "Lord, take me away from this world, for I can no longer bear it!"

77. When will you live in harmony with your destiny, when will you realize that many of your sufferings are an atonement through which you

rid yourselves of a heavy burden of imperfections? Only understanding and resignation can bring you peace.

78. How slowly have you journeyed along the path of spiritual knowledge!

79. You have lived through many centuries of revelations and experiences, and yet I still find you to be like fragile infants when I see that you are unable to answer even a single question, or when you prove incapable of passing the trials that lie along your life's path.

80. I want you all to become My disciples, that you may all manage to give up that which has prevented you from looking the truth in the face.

81. Always think spiritually, so that you may have no difficulty understanding My Word. Forget that it was you who could not imagine that God is invisible, and that at the thought of Me, you immediately formed in your minds the figure of a human being of gigantic proportions—a being who, though He had a form, could not be seen and was always hidden behind a thick veil of mystery.

82. When I became human in Jesus, it was not to make you understand that God has a human form, but to make Myself visible and audible to those who were blind and deaf to all that is divine. Truly, I tell you, if the body of Jesus had been the form of Jehovah, it would neither have bled nor died. It was a perfect body, yet human and sensitive, so that people might see Him and hear the voice of their heavenly Father through Him.

83. Whenever your conception of the Divine was far from reality, I have come to your aid to destroy fantasies and illusions and to lead you to take the true path.

84. I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life. My teaching is not about death. When I often speak to you of the existence of the spiritual realm, it is because there lies life and eternal happiness as a promise for your spirit, and not so that you may long for death and despise this life.

85. My Word speaks to you of spiritual life at this time, precisely because in your development you have already reached that chapter of the Book of Life which reveals to the spirit the secrets that have not yet been unveiled.

86. Since human beings possess a spirit, it is natural that the spirit should reveal certain aspects of their nature to them; but I have already told you: as long as the influence of the body does not submit to the rule and promptings of the spirit, human beings will be able to penetrate very little into their own selves to see their inner light and hear their spiritual voice.

87. When you succeed in having a moment of stillness and reflection, you unconsciously connect with the spiritual realm and become attuned to the eternal, sensing that something of this eternity lives and stirs within your being. So it was also when, in the earliest times, man discovered that he carried a being within himself, an entity that was not of this world but belonged to another plane. This did not frighten him in the least; on the contrary, it filled him with hope, for he saw that his life was not limited to his brief existence on this earth. He sensed that upon the soul's separation from the body, it would ascend to a world where it would experience a bliss it had not found in this world—a just reward for its lofty ideal.

88. I came to earth to confirm all those inspirations through My teaching; and to those dreamers of a world of wisdom, love, and justice, in which there are no tears, no misery, and no discord, I dedicated My Sermon on the Mount, so that they might persevere in their hope.

89. With what kindness and love the first teachers of Christianity taught humanity. The power of their word was rooted in the truthfulness of their deeds, through which they converted and invited others to spiritualization.

90. I call them Masters because they taught according to My example. If anyone later sought to teach under the coercion of faith, without understanding the meaning of My teaching, he was no Master. If he used that power to deprive his brothers of the freedom of thought, belief, and judgment, he did not take Me as his model, but rather thereby virtually stifled the souls' desire to penetrate the meaning of My revelations.

91. I tell you: Whenever My name and My teaching have been used to subjugate peoples or instill fear, and people were forced to believe through this fear, the goal pursued was not a spiritual one, but rather a pursuit of earthly power. How different was the Master's intention when He gave you His Word and example, which you can summarize in this sentence: "My kingdom is not of this world."

92. Come into my boat, for it will never capsize. But do not doubt as Peter did when he thought the Master was asleep; for then it would no longer be my voice, but pain, that speaks to you, O you of little faith!

My peace be with you!

Instruction 4

1. Every time you hear My word, you feel that you are leaving your pain behind with Me. But why, upon every return to you, does your heart reveal itself to Me anew, filled to the brim with bitterness?

2. It is time for you to learn to keep My peace.

3. This time is a time of preparation, and everywhere—in villages, towns, and regions—"trees" are growing to provide spiritual shade for the travelers.

4. These travelers are the crowds who are gradually gathering for this gathering; when they hear My Word telling them that they have already found shade beneath the foliage of the Tree of Life in times past, they realize deeply that they failed to use that time to draw nearer to the Promised Land.

5. Who among you will reject Me once more, as he did in times past, when he feels that he stands before a new opportunity for salvation? Who will shirk his duty and ignore the voice of his conscience? Who will continue to indulge in his materialistic dreams after being awakened by that voice?

6. Your soul trembled when, despite your restlessness, you heard the Father say that He loves you, that He forgives you, and helps you to renew yourselves so that you may come to Him.

7. You have bowed to divine love, and full of joy you set out to seek out the sick, so that they may hasten into the Master's presence and find healing for their sufferings with Him.

8. Here is the tree that offers its spiritual fruits to humanity.

9. I am the Tree of Eternal Life. Remember Christ on the cross. He was like a tree whose arms, like branches, were lovingly outstretched to provide shade for humanity. His words, which fell little by little upon that crowd, and His blood, which fell drop by drop, were like fruits detaching themselves from the divine Tree.

10. The year 1950 is near, in which you will hear this Word for the last time, which is a heavenly fruit for you. Then the tree, the fruit, and the shade shall be in your spirit.

11. Those who at that time are still materialistic in their outlook and fanatical about My Word will try to hold Me back and ask Me to speak to them in this form for a while longer; but this will not be possible, because I have made My will known to you and it has been written down.

12. The "nightingales" who have conveyed My Word will fall silent for this proclamation, and I will reward their obedience with the gift of the Word and inspiration.

13. You do not yet know what I have in store in My high counsel for those times. Even today I tell you that in that blessed time I expect all of you to fulfill My will, and that you be obedient and gentle as sheep.

14. However, it is not My will that you judge one another. It will be My perfect justice that judges each and every one of My children.

15. Hear Me, My people; do not let My words fall on deaf ears. You still have time to reflect and learn.

16. Let no one claim to act according to his own will, even though man will have the opportunity to do so temporarily; for the justice of the Lord will overtake him, and then only what is destined for him will come to pass.

17. Prepare yourselves, prophets of the Third Era, so that you may warn the multitudes and prevent them from being deceived by false Christs and false revelations.

18. Do not doubt these words of Mine simply because I convey them to you through an uneducated and simple messenger.

19. Set out and proclaim these teachings to all, for there is very little time left to do so.

20. A single word of light will suffice to keep your brothers awake.

21. Replacing faults with good qualities will be the noble endeavor of the spiritualists of the future—those who are to the ruins of human life.

22. It will be the generations of the future who will build this world of higher morality, deeper knowledge, and greater spiritualization. Yet you, the people of the present, can also do much. With a little good will, you will clear away the ruins, the debris of a past full of aberrations and infamies, so that only the light of a long and painful experience remains. I will bless you and let you glimpse a glimmer of that kingdom of peace which you will build together, if you strive to lead a good life, so that your thoughts are occupied with virtues and your lips are a reliable instrument of the truth and inspiration that sprout in your spirit.

23. Although your feet touch the earth, do not allow your aspirations to be held captive by it. Set ever higher goals for yourselves, without forgetting to give to God what is God's, and to the world what is due to it.

24. My Word is intended for all, but not all receive it in the same way. Many hear it with indifference, yet there are also those who could no longer live without the joy of hearing Me. Among these I have also seen the one who comes without having eaten any material food, and who, upon hearing My Word, forgot his needs and hardships, and when he left the meeting hall, felt so filled with strength and hope, peace and comfort,

that he began to murmur: "Truly, man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from God."

25. Only I see what every heart holds, without anyone else knowing it. I find sad, thirsty, sick, or weary little sheep; creatures without love and without a home, who nevertheless, when they hear Me, say: "I am happy when I listen to the Divine Master, for then all my sorrows vanish and my heart overflows with light and joy."

26. Others, on the other hand, sink into lethargy and no longer allow their hearts to be softened as in the early days when they heard the voice of their Lord.

But how can I continue the teaching as long as some listen and others do not, as long as some feel Me and others remain unfeeling?

27. Disciples, look within yourselves, listen to Me, and feel Me as before. Remember how you acknowledged that this Word is your life and the light of your destiny. Do not forget that I tell you today: What you need will be given to you at the right time.

28. Refill your lamps with oil so that the flame of faith and knowledge may shine once more.

29. Do not sleep; stay awake and pray, for the Master may surprise you when He enters your home as He did in the past, as in those days of spiritual enthusiasm when you felt My presence at every turn. You will then see how your life will once again be illuminated by that light which ceased to enlighten you without your realizing it, and it will restore your confidence in a future full of abundance and wisdom.

30. Entrust all your thoughts to Me; offer Me your heart; every bitterness and every suffering will be like flowers that I receive; flowers of pain, bitterness, and disappointment, yet still flowers, for they bear witness to purification and exude a fragrance that rises up to Me.

31. Immerse yourselves in silence, O souls who receive My light, while your hearts pour out their sorrows to Me. Leave your tears with Me and take My healing balm in their place.

32. The Father, the Supreme Being, has His eyes fixed upon you. Do not appear defeated or powerless before Him, for when He created you, He gave you His strength.

33. Though your sufferings are intense, His mercy is greater still. Earn merits through faith and love, and do not doubt that He will bring you forever into the realm of His goodness and wisdom.

34. People, trust in Me, and when your strength fails you, give Me the burden of your cross while you draw new strength.

35. Understand that this world is a purifying source, and that your soul will shine like light in space when it to return to its true home. Remember that I told you: “Whoever seeks Me will find Me; whoever seeks will find.” — You have sought Me and now stand before Me.

36. But there are also those who seek Me and yet do not find Me, because they seek where I cannot be. These then even begin to doubt My existence, without knowing that they are very close to Me, that I am within them.

37. They do not find Me in their own hearts because they are like closed temples. The peace and light that is within them remained hidden.

Yet there is the true sanctuary where I dwell, waiting for you to enter so that I may speak to you of profound revelations and explain to you the cause of many mysteries. Once you have entered, you will know where you come from and where destiny leads you, and you will be amazed that you have found Me where you previously saw nothing.

But whoever does not know this sanctuary builds his temple in the material world, erects an altar within it, and places upon it a god he has made with his own hands. Only in the course of time, and after becoming convinced of the imperfection of his worship, does he awaken and set out in search of the spiritual God, the God of the Truth, the one and only God, because the one he conceived could give him nothing, since he had no life.

38. It is God who gave life to man, who created him; and it is not man who can create gods and give them life.

39. As you gradually hear these words, you will come closer to understanding. When this enlightenment then fully fills your spirit, you will say to Me, “Lord, the miracle has happened.”

40. Thus you will understand what works I am accomplishing in the Spirit in this time.

41. Your spiritualization will not require the miracles and signs of the First and Second Era to believe in Me.

42. Today you are experiencing how the heavenly manna descends in spiritual form. You will see how water of repentance springs forth from the rocks that are the hearts of great sinners. You will see those dead in faith and virtue rise to life, those afflicted with moral infirmities purify themselves, and those blind to the truth open their eyes to behold My splendor.

43. If in the Second Era my birth as a human was a miracle, and my spiritual resurrection after my physical death another miracle—truly I say to you

— then my revelation in this era through a human mind is a spiritual miracle.

44. My prophecies will be fulfilled in this age right up to the very end. I leave you my three testaments, which form a single one.

45. Whoever has known the Father in the past as love, sacrifice, and forgiveness shall come to know Him fully in this time, so that he may love and revere Him, rather than fear His justice.

46. If you adhered to the Law in the First Era, it was out of fear that divine justice would chastise you; therefore, I sent you “My Word” so that you might recognize that God is love.

47. Today My light comes to you so that you may not go astray and may reach the end of the path in faithfulness to My law.

48. You have long served the world, and it has rewarded you poorly. But when were you told that man is to be a servant of the world? Do you not know, or do you not remember, that you were told: “Subdue the earth”? How often have you had to come before Me like the Prodigal Son!

49. It is My desire that you come to Me full of merit, virtue, and humility.

50. I found you covered with spiritual leprosy and healed you by My mere will. I want you to heal your brothers in the same way, without feeling disgust at their sins. Then it will be your works that bear witness that you love Me, and not your lips that proclaim this without the heart feeling it.

51. You must not act like the Pharisees, who boasted in the synagogue of being worthy before God and who paraded their charity in the open street.

52. Keep My teachings to study them thoroughly, for the day is approaching when you will no longer hear this Word through the voice of the speaker, and then those who have understood will be strong, like invincible soldiers.

53. When you are prepared, you will speak through Me and teach humanity in this simple way. While some of My new disciples must go out to seek people, others will have to wait for their brothers to come to them so that they may learn My teaching.

54. People, explain My Word and My teaching to the children as well. Bear in mind that My teaching does not stop at age or gender, for it is intended for the spirit.

55. Give my teaching to the children, simplifying it and bringing it within the reach of their understanding. But never forget that the best way to explain my teachings is through the virtue of your life, in which they see

your works of charity, patience, humility, and spiritualization. This will be the best form of teaching.

56. Tell them about Jesus, tell them about Mary, and about all those men and women who brought a message of light to the world. In this way, you will show them the path to Me.

57. Tell them that on the day of rest your spirit enters My sanctuary to glorify Me. For six days you devote yourselves to your human duties and inclinations, and then you rest for one day, dedicating a few moments of reflection and worship to your Lord.

58. There you will find Me waiting for you, always awaiting your prayer, which is the language in which you speak to Me of your concerns, your love, or give thanks to Me.

59. You have entered My sanctuary, formed by the multitudes who eagerly await to hear My divine Word. Truly I tell you, I have showered you with a flood of teachings. This Word will become a fruitful seed in your spirit, so that you may be transformed into My workers.

60. You come with grateful hearts; for before I told you that you were to spread active charity, I granted you a miracle by restoring to you either health, peace, or some other lost good.

61. Today, in your gratitude, you say to Me: "Master, what can I do to repay so much love?" Then I show you the vast "fields" so that you may clear them of nettles and boulders and sow the seeds of love, peace, and mercy.

62. Before I send you out, I fill you with strength and faith, so that in the struggle you may neither waver nor lose heart. Often you will see your wheat sprouting and growing among thistles and thorns, and there you must tend it until the time of harvest, so that you may then separate the wheat from the weeds.

63. The more suffering it costs you to cultivate the fields, the greater will be your love for them and your satisfaction when you see them blossom.

64. Truly I tell you: This spiritual wheat that you cultivate under My guidance will be the bread of eternal life for your descendants beyond the seventh generation.

65. Do not grow weary of hearing Me, O disciples, who are united in joy. I speak to your spirit through these impure human lips, through which I make Myself known. Yet truly, I tell you: My Word is not defiled by this impurity; it reaches your spirit pure.

66. Study my teaching so that you may understand what the field, the seed, the water, and the farming tools are, and so that you may know the

proper way to prepare the soil, sow the seed, irrigate, and care for the land.

67. The farmer who works in this way will know how to distinguish the good fruit from the bad.

68. Behold how many, believing they were already able to sow, set out and sowed strange seeds instead of this wheat, which brought them thorns as they ripened.

69. I want the worker of the Third Era to step forward. That is why I am sending out a call to the great multitudes, so that among them may set out those who are to follow Me in this time.

70. Thus, as I impart one lesson after another to you, the time is gradually approaching when you are to fully assume your task.

71. On your journey you will encounter fields that were sown in other times and that are only waiting for irrigation and care. These are the souls in which lies that seed of faith which they already received in the time of the prophets and My apostles.

72. Some carry within them the seed of the First Era, others that of the First and Second Eras, and you shall plant in them the seed I have given you in this Third Era, since you possess the seed of the Three Eras, which is why I call you Trinitarians.

73. This is the life and the work that awaits you. Why do you fear the struggle, even though I give you everything? Why do I see tears in the eyes of some of my workers, even though the hardest part of the struggle has not even begun? I want you to believe that I am near you, that your spiritual gifts are a reality, that I will grant you everything you ask of Me in moments of trial, in critical moments for your spiritual perfection. I do not wish to see you timid anymore.

74. Most come, forgetting their souls, to ask for bread, healing, or work for the body, and in all of them I work a miracle, for these too will be testimonies that tomorrow will kindle faith and hope in the hearts of your brothers. But do not ask Me for so little. What seems so much to you will soon be over. Ask Me rather for eternal blessings, spiritual goods. I will then give you what belongs to the world as a bonus.

75. I have more to give you than you can ask of Me. Therefore, do not settle for so little.

76. I can transform hearts into fountains of inexhaustible charity, fill the mind with inspiration, and the lips with the Word. I can give you the gift of healing and the authority to dispel darkness and defeat evil.

77. Whoever seeks such things will experience how the powers

emit from him, which lay unconsciously within his spirit. Who would close his doors to the one who knocks, even though he possesses such great gifts? What paths could seem rough and long to the one who rejoices in my power? What weather could seem merciless to him, when he can even have power over the elements?

78. O disciples, your highest calling will be acts of love! Often you will perform them in secret, without boasting, so that your left hand does not know what your right hand has done. But there will be occasions when your acts of love are meant to be seen by your fellow human beings, so that they may learn to join in.

79. Do not worry about the reward! I am the Father who rewards the works of His children with justice, without forgetting a single one.

80. I have told you that if you give a glass of water with true love, this will not go unrewarded.

81. Blessed are those who say to Me when they come before Me: "Lord, I expect nothing as a reward for my works; it is enough for me to exist and to know that I am Your child, and already my spirit is filled with happiness."

I tell you: You come weeping because you have lost the way, your health, and the keys to your work. Only then do you remember your heavenly Father.

82. Now, here I am among you. You are with the Master, and the reason that brought you here is unimportant.

83. Hear my teachings! Some are intended for the disciples, yet there are others meant for the "little children."

84. Do not be ashamed to be among brothers and sisters who are advanced in My teachings, and from whom you seek to hide your ignorance. They came just as you did.

85. You who are joining us little by little, learn the divine lesson so that you may have something to offer those who come after you.

86. Let no one be surprised that I have sought My new disciples among the dross, renewing them with My Word so that I might later send them out to humanity with a message of renewal, life, and light for their brothers.

87. Amid the sins, imperfections, and desecrations of this people, the light of My Spirit has revealed itself in this time. Thus I have come fighting to overcome these darknesses until I cause the light to shine.

88. Blessed are all those who have closed their eyes to such great human imperfection and risen above such great misery, who have understood how to find My presence in My new manifestation.

89. This uneducated and sinful people will be increasingly refined and purified, for it is their task to allow My spiritual work to be revealed from generation to generation with greater perfection.

90. Do not remain as you were yesterday. Abandon outdated customs and bad habits, and strive for the betterment of your soul.

91. I have surprised you precisely at the time announced by Jesus and the prophets as My new coming. Now that My promise is being fulfilled, you see sin at the height of depravity; you see human ambition and hatred manifesting themselves in wars, as consequences of the darkness that envelops the spirit of men in this age.

92. But behold, just as the darkness was at its thickest, a divine ray descended to pierce through it, and becoming a human word, it said to mankind, "Love one another."

93. Watch and pray, and do not judge, lest I must say to you once again: "Let him who is without sin among you cast the first stone."
My peace be with you!

Instruction 5

1. This is a moment of joy for the Divine Spirit, for the people of Israel have gathered before the Ark of the New Covenant.

2. I have come anew to leave you my mark, and you have followed it. I have nourished you and adorned you with my grace.

3. This is a day that Elijah prepared for and longed for; the moment has come in which his spirit rejoices. Elijah presents his sheep in purity, for he has first bathed them in the fountain of grace, which is repentance, renewal, and exaltation. The number of those the Shepherd presents to Me today is small; it is scarcely the beginning of the formation of My people, yet I wish for “the first” to be united so that they may set a good example for “the last.”

4. I do not want you to come to Me with your heads bowed and filled with shame, like the Prodigal Son. I want you to regard your Father’s house as your own home.

5. The bell is ringing; the hour has come; the crowds are approaching. The sleeping sheep will awaken because Elijah is coming to prepare the spirits of the children, the youths, and the adults to receive the light of My Word and to equip them for union with My Spirit.

6. The crowds have heard My call and are coming, longing for My Word, which is for them like reaching the Promised Land. Eager to hear My voice, which is peace and comfort, they come because afflictions, fears, and pains make their path painful. They are those who bring petitions instead of an offering. Some present their illnesses to Me, others their unemployment, and still others poverty and tears. I will bestow additional gifts upon them all and help them understand that the soul comes before the body. Today they are still My little children, but as a result of these blessings, they will follow Me until they are ultimately transformed into My disciples.

7. I give you My strength so that you may not be overcome by the temptations that will lie in wait for you along this path. I want love, helpfulness, and harmony to reign among you. It is My will that humanity, in this time of the Sixth Seal, seek Me with their spirit.

8. I will lift you up to Me. Just as I became human in the Second Age and gave My life for you, so now, as I communicate through human understanding, I will give you My Divine Being. Yet I will not let you rest in your fulfillment while I carry the cross on My back. I will teach you to carry *the* portion that falls to each of you on your own shoulders. The path will be recognized by you; it is marked with traces of blood and sacrifice. If you desire a path strewn with flowers and full of pleasures, it will not lead you

to the summit of the mountain, where your life's journey is to find its crowning moment.

9. I have called you "the Marian People" because you know how to love and honor the Divine Mother and come to her like a child longing for tenderness, or like a sinner seeking intercession.

10. Mary's presence in the world is a proof of My love for humanity. Her purity is a heavenly miracle revealed to you. She came down from Me to earth to become a woman, so that in her womb the divine seed might take root—the body of Jesus through whom "The Word" would speak. In this present age, she reveals herself anew.

11. Mary's love will be for you like a heavenly ark. You will gather around her, just as children gather around their mother. Listen to her sweet words and do not let her find your hearts hardened; look within yourselves and feel repentance, so that light may enter you and you may feel her tenderness. When you are thus prepared, then vow before your God, before Mary, and before Elijah that you will form a single body and a single will; vow before the Ark of the New Covenant that you will strive tirelessly to uproot selfishness, hatred, and fanaticism from your hearts. Truly, I tell you, if you fulfill your promise, the time of purification that you are experiencing in pain will pass.

12. My people, if even the rocks feel the judgment of My Word, how then should you not feel it? If the earth trembles and the waters are set in motion by My voice alone, how should your soul not be shaken, since it is the highest creature of creation?

13. The Master will come tirelessly to teach and to share His goodness with you through the most beautiful teachings.

14. Try to discern the meaning inherent in the Ark of the New Covenant, for the time of the struggle is drawing near. When Jesus spoke from the cross, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do," and you were forgiven because of your ignorance, so it is my will today that you contemplate my light, so that you may no longer transgress the law.

15. The time is near when those whom you call foreigners will come seeking My Word, and when new generations will grow up with greater spiritual awareness. Soon you will see among you people of different skin colors and languages who will listen to Me with love and become My disciples; for My Word must find an echo to the ends of the earth. When they have been instructed, they will return to their homelands and take this message with them.

16. Disciples who listen enraptured to My Word because your souls have managed to rise: where you have entered spiritually, there is the sanctuary, the temple of the Holy Spirit. You have prepared yourselves in humility; you regard one another as brothers and sisters; you love one another in My Divinity and have attained this grace.

17. Be apostles of this cause, working for the restoration of all that I have established and you have desecrated. Do not be weak, for whoever bears the divine sign will be invincible. If you wish to retain this grace forever, do not stray onto the paths of the mire. Do not venture into the dark forests anymore, for otherwise the Divine Shepherd will find you weeping like lost sheep.

18. Let all of you participate in the construction of this sanctuary, for no good deed will remain unknown to Me. My Word will teach you, your conscience will guide you, and your intuition will tell you at what moment and in what place you must give expression to My Word and do good.

19. Seek out the "fields" to sow, and make them arable by removing the boulders. Make the barren fields fertile, for I expect great fruit from your labor. Thus there will be joy both in the one who gives and in the one who receives. I call you My soldiers and bless you.

20. The trumpet held by the angel of the Sixth Seal has sounded, and the vow you made spiritually before Me remains written in the Book of Life.

21. Work, for the reward awaits you when you have completed your work.

22. You are the workers who received My seed in the Three Ages. Yet you are also those who fell into lethargy when they saw their fields gilded with wheat, and who allow the " " worm to gnaw at the roots of the plants, thereby rendering their fruits barren.

23. Remember your strife in the First Ages, your unfaithfulness, your downfalls. That is why I find you scattered and weakened in this time. Remember that I told you I would return to gather you anew; and behold, here I am. As Master, I have not come to look upon your blemishes or your offenses. I have come to forgive you, to consecrate you, and to bestow My wisdom upon you once more.

24. This is the New Covenant that you enter into with My Divinity. This revelation is the Ark of the New Covenant. If you wish to walk your path without ever straying again, then go and comfort the sorrowful, "anoint" the sick,* save the lost, guide the blind, and give food to those who hunger for justice, understanding, and peace. Clear the way for those who are sick in body or soul; let them come to Me, and I will bestow upon

them the healing balm; but I will not tell them that their sin is the cause of their pain.

** This refers not only to the application of a remedy, but primarily , the laying on of hands with prayer.*

25. When I have come to the hut of the poor, I will also come to the dwelling of the powerful. Truly, I tell you, in both I have found fratricidal enmity, and in these fields I will sow the seed of peace.

26. I give you this teaching, which encompasses law and justice, so that, following your Master, you may bring peace where there is enmity, and charity where selfishness reigns. Be in the lives of your brothers like stars that illuminate their path.

27. Never distort my teachings. Present my work as a book that contains only purity, and when you have finished your journey , I will receive you. I will not look upon the stains in your soul (the *spirit* cannot be stained) and will give you my divine kiss, which will be the greatest reward when you arrive in the Promised Land. For I have given you a handful of seeds in this time so that you might learn to sow in fertile fields and multiply them there.

28. I have taught you not to harvest the fruit before its time, but to leave it on the plant until it is ripe.

29. You do not know how many centuries it took until you were called by Me again and became workers in My fields. You wandered through the streets of the world until My love sought you out from the great multitude.

30. Today I have adorned you and made you aware of your inheritance.

31. Let no one desire to be like the Prodigal Son again, for every return will be more painful.

32. Do not allow selfishness to enter your hearts anew, and do not keep this inheritance only for yourselves.

33. Do not live spiritually divided and united only in appearance; for though you may deceive people, you cannot lie to Me.

34. If you know how to pray, you will not go astray, for besides Elijah, the Spiritual Shepherd who cares for you and guides you, your brothers are also there—those whom I have placed before you on earth to counsel and correct you.

35. Strive for the union of all congregations, so that it may form the banner of peace, unity, and goodwill. Never let fratricidal weapons be in your hands. The weapons I have given you are made of love.

36. You are currently learning how to “anoint” the sick and to bring to new life those who are dead to the life of grace. Little by little, you are also learning to fight and to spread my teaching; yet there are those who, even on this path, still seek riches, outward splendor, and honors, because they do not know how much pain is required to cleanse these stains.

37. How great is the gift entrusted to the messenger of the Word! What a stream of wisdom, love, and comfort flows through his mind and over his lips! He is the mediator between God and humanity, so that they may hear Me. Vanity or pride must not take root in them, for if this were the case, they would fall into temptation. Their example must be one of gentleness, simplicity, and helpfulness, so that they may enjoy the fullness of divine inspiration. Yet there will be some among them who feel like kings, seek out their servants, and surround themselves with flatterers. But will people be able to believe them? Will they be able to awaken “the dead” to the life of grace and bring comfort to sorrowful hearts? — No, they will only provoke mockery, which will be directed not at them, but at My teaching.

38. Your task is to teach. But if you do not learn from Me, what can you teach?

39. I love you all equally; both the one who loves Me and zealously follows My law, and the one who distorts or violates it. I will visit the latter, correct them, and eventually they will be My good workers.

40. I will help you fulfill the vow you made before the Ark of the New Covenant, and this will be when you have completed the task you brought into the world with you.

41. I make Myself felt within you at all times so that you may live vigilantly, and your mind and heart may always remain receptive to spiritual guidance.

42. The multitudes will come as time goes on, and the gaze of the “Last” will grow ever more penetrating, to judge the essence of My Word and your preparation.

43. Purify yourselves! Without renewal, you cannot bear good fruit. The light of My Holy Spirit is in your conscience so that your works may be a testimony to My truth.

44. Make use of the years, centuries, and ages to draw nearer to Me.

45. I tell you this because I see you are indifferent to My teaching. When, on the other hand, you feel that death is approaching, you weep because you wish to make up for and regain the lost time.

46. Do not be afraid to climb the mountain. You know, after all, that I await you at its summit.

47. I ascended Calvary in Jesus, knowing full well that the cross awaited Me at its summit, and I remained courageous; do not forget this teaching of Mine!

48. I make use of you to reveal Myself to humanity; through your mouths I speak My heavenly Word. Yet if people should doubt it upon hearing it, this will not be because of its content, but because of your imperfections.

49. I teach you to use prayer and your thoughts to transport yourselves in spirit to any place where you wish to send help. You must also go there in person to bring My teaching to the various regions.

50. I must make use of your entire being.

51. To form this people, I had to soften the hearts of stone behind which you hid your spirit, and it was My word of love that conquered you. Later, I gave you weapons—these are My teachings—so that in your struggle you might overcome the obstacles, and I made you understand that it is necessary to practice My teaching in purity and to teach My law unchanged, so that you may call yourselves children of Israel.

52. What you ask of Me and what you answer Me takes place in silence, in the innermost part of your heart. The years are past when I allowed each of My disciples to stand physically before his brothers to discuss My Word and answer My questions.

53. How can you allow time to erase the memories and take My Word away from your memory?

54. My teaching smooths you (your rough edges) like a fine chisel, while life, with its vicissitudes and trials, prepares you.

55. In the bitter and difficult moments of your life, take comfort in the thought that my wise and perfect law governs all things.

56. I have been in your pain so that you might seek Me through it. I have afflicted you with poverty so that you might learn to ask, to be humble, and to understand others.

57. I have even withheld your daily bread to show you that those who remain trusting are like the birds that do not worry about tomorrow; they see the dawn rise as a symbol of My presence, and upon awakening, the first thing they do is send their trills upward as a prayer of thanks and as proof of their trust.

58. I have made Myself felt in your most beloved relatives to test you, so that the soul may grow strong and, with that strength, support its body through the great trials of this life.

59. Great is the stubbornness of humanity, and every person carries a rock in their heart; but to all I will come with the spiritual caress of My Word.

60. Among the immeasurable multitudes, there are more than enough who would not be shaken by seeing Jesus nailed to the wood anew and bleeding to death. Even less do they care about the cries of pain and the streams of blood that burst forth from their loved ones during these hours of trial for humanity.

61. Nothing moves people anymore. They see everything superficially and reflect on nothing.

62. It is necessary for the light of My Word to reach souls so that they may awaken to truth, love, and mercy. Then they will understand the cause of such great suffering.

63. You must all realize that I have prepared a place in eternity for each of you, and that this place is not in this world.

64. On your journey through life, you are fulfilling a commandment of the Father, namely, "Be fruitful and multiply." But now it is time for your spirit to prepare for its return to Me.

65. I will give you many teachings and leave them in writing during this time, for soon you will no longer hear Me in this form. Afterward, you will prepare yourselves, and My light will reach your spirit directly. This will be the time when you are to set out as the true disciples of the Holy Spirit.

66. You believed that the gift of prophecy, the Word, and inspiration was the privilege of the righteous and the saints; in this time I removed that error from you by saying to the outcasts: You too can be My prophets, My messengers, and My disciples.

67. If humanity despises you because of your material poverty, I invite you to My table so that you may feel loved by Me. — With what will you repay the love, My people, that I have for you? With your faithfulness, or perhaps with ingratitude?

68. Do not be content with initial success; strive for ever more, for I await those who are prepared to send them out into the far-flung lands with this Good News.

69. Are you perhaps afraid to leave behind your father, wife, or children? Are you worried about leaving behind what belongs to you on earth? Whoever wishes to be My disciple must remember My Apostles of the Second Era and take them as their example.

70. Blessed is he whom physical death surprises while proclaiming My teaching, for the light in his spirit will be very great.

71. Be always prepared, for not even the angels know the hour.

72. This divine book, which is My Word, will perfect the souls. Before it, there will be neither the elderly, nor adults, nor children, but only disciples.

73. Read this book and understand it, for it will impart great teachings to you. You are those who have not grown weary of hearing My Word, which I have given you through the mediation of those I called “nightingales.”

74. How often have you felt weak on your path, yet by merely recalling some of My words, you have regained strength.

75. When you face a trial today, seek direct communion with My Divinity through spiritual prayer and struggle within yourselves to free your minds, so that you may receive the grace you implore from the Father.

76. What you confess to Me, only I know. And the Confidant you have in Me will never reveal your transgressions, much less accuse you. I teach you anew to forgive.

77. Accept the trials as lessons and make use of My teachings. Time passes quickly. Those who came as children are now adolescents; those who began this course in their youth have reached maturity, and those who started in middle age have become elderly.

78. Whoever was able to gather their thoughts inwardly to hear My Word has taken it into themselves. But whoever, while listening, let their thoughts wander to things that do not pertain to My work, left without instruction and with an empty heart.

79. Recognize that I have called you not only to bestow grace upon you, but so that in this way you might, together with your Master and your brothers and sisters, take on the obligation to pass on some of the many things you have received.

80. I will not allow you to make My work known as long as you are defiled. What could you possibly give to your brothers in that state?

81. Prepare yourselves, for together you will have to protect what I have entrusted to you. Do you not feel gratitude toward your Father, who, as the supreme Judge, gives you the opportunity to wash away your stains through the practice of love, rather than through pain?

82. If you call this penance, I tell you that it is the only penance I accept from you. The day will come for you when rejecting the bad and the evil in order to do what is good and permissible will be a true delight for you, not just spiritually but also humanly, rather than a sacrifice.

83. I am in the process of paving the way so that My messengers may travel along them to the various provinces and nations.

84. My Word in this time has borne fruit in recent years, for the places of assembly have multiplied, and the crowds have grown.

85. You feel too unskilled to undertake such a delicate mission. But in truth I tell you, my countless teachings and inspirations will place the gift of speech upon your lips. However, in order for you to attain the fulfillment of this promise, it is necessary that you have trust in Me and in yourselves. Whoever possesses this trust and fulfills my law shall not boast of his gifts, for otherwise his words will lack the essential.

86. Why has My Word touched the hearts of people of all kinds? — Because of its humility, purity, and simplicity.

87. My people, teach the children to pray for humanity; their innocent and pure prayer will rise up to Me like the fragrance of flowers and also find its way to the hearts of those who suffer.

88. Prepare the children, show them the way to overcome the pitfalls, and tomorrow they will be one step ahead of you. For you would not be so shy to speak of this work if you understood My Word, if you already recognized the essence of each and every thought that takes shape through the various messengers through whom I reveal Myself, and if you knew what a single one of My teachings is worth. You would feel capable of venturing onto a battlefield so that those people might hear the content of one of my discourses.

89. Truly, I tell you, you would see them weeping—some out of remorse and others full of hope. Why do you sometimes remain so unmoved?—O hard-hearted ones, who have grown accustomed to the caress of my word! You have fallen asleep, content to have found peace and comfort, without thinking that there are many who do not even have a crumb of this bread that you are wasting.

90. You did not wish to rejoice at the sight of the effect that the Master's words of comfort would have on many hearts.

91. O you little children! When will you finally grow in the Spirit? When will you be ready to master the weaknesses of your body? I am the One who traverses the desert, proclaiming My divine Word and seeking the straying wanderers. But I want people to learn to pass on what they receive from Me. Therefore, I tell you, My people, that you must prepare to spread love for your neighbor and ensure that these teachings reach the ends of the earth. Strive to ensure they reach all nations by seeking people along the various paths.

92. This is the best water you can offer to those who thirst for love and truth.

93. You have not yet set to work, for you are hiding the spiritual treasures I have entrusted to you, while people in other nations are perishing because they could not receive this message. They are multitudes of people wandering aimlessly, travelers lacking water and light.

94. If you do not set out, My people, what good will your knowledge do you? What do you intend to do that is useful and good for your future life—the one that awaits you in the Spiritual World?

95. Have mercy on yourselves! No one knows when the moment will come when his soul separates from his body. No one knows whether the next day his eyes will still to the light. You all belong to the sole Owner of all creation and do not know when you will be called home.

96. Consider that not even the hair on your head belongs to you, nor the dust upon which you tread; that you yourselves do not belong to yourselves, that you have no need of transitory possessions, since your kingdom is not of this world.

97. Become spiritual, and you will possess all things with justice and moderation as long as you need them. When the moment comes to renounce this life, you will ascend filled with light to take possession of what is yours in the other world.

98. My entire spiritual work throughout the ages has had as its goal the establishment in eternity of a kingdom of bliss and light for all my children. My peace be with you!

Instruction 6

1. Blessed are you who hear the Master's teaching, for my doctrine is the seed that you will pass on to future generations. You are the firstborn son who, by his example, prepares the way for his younger siblings.

2. This is the Third Age, in which My Divine Spirit pours out upon all flesh and upon every spirit, fulfilling the prophecy I gave you that every eye will see Me.

3. Truly I tell you: When you unite with My Divinity from spirit to spirit, you will see Me, for I develop your spiritual vision.

4. You are the heirs of My Kingdom. The Father has given you the fruit of the Tree of Life so that you may be satisfied and later cultivate its seed.

5. The Lord owned the lands and gave them to His children, who are you, calling you "workers on His estate."

6. Those who have understood their task and knew how to work the fields have been refreshed and show Me their contentment; those who imagined the path adorned with fragrant flowers and believed the tree needed no care or tending to bear fruit now appear exhausted. They encountered so much misery, sin, and pain on their life's journey that they felt unable to lighten the cross of their fellow human beings. No sooner had they begun the day's work than they already felt exhausted. They devoted themselves to the task of healing the sick and became sick themselves.

7. But the Master is still among His disciples to give them new teachings and help them rise up. I tell you: Ask Me, and I will give to you, for I am your Father.

8. My teaching, full of love and patience, will transform you into gentle sheep who willingly follow the voice of their Shepherd.

9. Do not forget that you swore before the Ark of the New Covenant to fulfill the commandments of My law.

10. Yes, disciples, your task is one of peace and unity; you will have to rebuild My temple, for through you I must bequeath My Word, My prophecies, and My commandments to humanity.

11. I also say to you: Why do you dare to act against My will or distort it, when you are the heirs of the Father? Do you not think that by doing so you increase your burden of atonement? — Therein lies the reason for your illnesses and misfortunes!

12. Since I have made you "first," do not become "last." Take your place and preserve this grace until the end of the journey.

13. Do not be divided; form a single family; only in this way can you be strong.

14. Do not become proud; remember that your fields are small and your seed is still limited. Always be humble, and you will be great before the Father.

15. Those who were weak yesterday will be the strong ones of tomorrow—that tomorrow for which you should long, which will be like the dawn of a new day, whose sun will enlighten your spirit. Then you will be helpers to one another, helping each other carry the burden of the cross.

16. Do not regard my work as a burden, and do not say that fulfilling the beautiful task of loving the Father and your fellow human beings is difficult for your spirit. What is truly difficult is the cross of your own and others' wickedness, for which you must weep, bleed, and even die. Ingratitude, lack of understanding, selfishness, and slander will weigh upon you like a burden if you give them shelter.

17. To the rebellious person, the fulfillment of My Law may seem harsh and difficult, because it is perfect and favors neither wickedness nor falsehood. For the obedient, however, the Law is their shield, their support, and their salvation.

18. I warn you of all things and prepare you so that you may know how to spread my teachings with true sincerity.

19. I enlighten my spokespeople so that my ray, having become the human word yet full of heavenly meaning, may descend upon them to nourish, purify, and heal the multitude. Soon the number of my spokespeople will increase; men and women will speak at length, and through them I will reveal great teachings to you.

20. I speak to you, and I watch over you. Do not sleep as the disciples of the Second Era did while Jesus prayed in the Garden of Gethsemane, for otherwise the enemies will take you by surprise.

21. Pray in unity with your Master, so that your prayer may give you courage, and you may not lose heart at the sound of the alarm.

22. Many doubt My presence, even when they receive My revelation through their intellect. This is because, in judging their lives, their words, and even their thoughts, they consider themselves unworthy and impure, and believe that My presence within them is impossible. Truly, I tell you: They are all impure and sinners through whom I communicate Myself; but I see their persistent effort to make themselves ever more worthy to convey My divine Word, and My power and My light are with them.

23. This people, which in the present time should look like a man in the prime of youth, has come into the presence of its Father like an old man. It comes spiritually weary from its long pilgrimage, bent under the weight of

its burden, withered and disappointed. Yet to help it on its way, I have opened a book, the Book of Life, in which it will discover the secret of eternal peace, eternal youth, health, and joy.

24. On My lands you will regain the strength you have lost, O My workers!

25. My Word always counsels you to do what is good and virtuous: that you not speak ill of your fellow human beings and thereby expose them to shame; that you not look upon with contempt those who suffer from illnesses you call contagious; that you not encourage wars; that you not engage in shameful occupations that destroy morality and encourage vice; that you curse nothing created, take nothing that belongs to others without the owner's permission, nor spread superstition. You shall visit the sick, forgive those who offend you, protect virtue, and be good examples. Then you will love Me and your fellow human beings, for in these two commandments the whole law is summed up.

26. Learn My lesson and teach it through your actions. If you do not learn, how then will you preach My teaching? And if you do not feel what you have learned, how then will you teach as good apostles?

27. Tell Me, people: What have you truly explored thoroughly and put into practice to this day? My Word is clear and simple, and yet you have not yet understood how to interpret it. But I enlighten you and guide you on the path of light. Do not leave this path, nor turn back; nor walk too hastily.

28. Out of love for you, I have come to teach you, and I long for you to come to Me and, like the angels, send up your song: "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace to people of good will."

29. I also wish to hear from you a word of repentance, your sincere confession, so that I may comfort and counsel you as a Father and be your best friend.

30. Today you do not yet know everything that I will reveal to you during this period. Step by step, I will instruct you. My teaching, which is known only to a part of humanity, will be glorified when the time for it has come.

31. I have called neither scholars nor philosophers to make use of their intellects. I have chosen the humble to make them the messengers of My Word, through whom My Spirit delivers this message to you, and He rejoices when He sees that you recognize Me.

32. The fountain of My love overflows: will you receive Me? I am in the essence of My Word. Unite your song with that of the angels and praise Me. All that you ask for the sake of your spiritual progress, I will grant you.

33. You hear the Word of the Father; My gaze penetrates your hearts, yet in some I see the hardness of rock and the coldness of marble; but I cause water to spring from the rocks, and My love and tenderness will give you the warmth your soul needs.

34. I formed your body from matter and gave you My divine breath. I endowed you with spirit so that you might live in the knowledge of My Being, and from time to time I have given you teachings full of wisdom that uplift your soul. In the Second Era I sowed My seed of love within you, and today I come to nurture it. At the end of time, you will all be with Me, just as I have been with you.

35. I have smoothed out your rough edges because I want you to be pure and virtuous, so that you may become my good disciples.

36. Live in watchfulness and prayer, and every suffering will be bearable; you will not fall into temptation, and you will feel that near you—My Spirit, as your Father, protects you. Be strong—in your trials. Remember that in the Second Era, when the cup of bitterness was handed to Jesus and He foresaw the pain that awaited Him, He said: “If it is possible, take this cup from Me; yet not My will, but Yours be done.” You who also suffer and endure on earth—will you not do as He did? Will you not follow Him?

37. Why do you have less fear today, when I speak to you as the Spirit of Comfort, than you did in the First Era, when I spoke to you as Judge, and as Master in the Second Era, even though I have spoken to you as the same Spirit throughout the three eras? Perhaps because I speak to you with gentle kindness?

38. I taught you in the Second Era, and today I offer you the same food of My Word; for you are My disciples, and I want you to be nourished by Me. Rise to the life of grace and make use of this present time in which I am teaching you. Later, when you have received all that I have in store for you, I will hold you accountable for your deeds in this and in all ages. For when I came to Earth to become human, you spoke with Me and received My teachings just as you do today. But while some of you believed in that time, others doubted, and that time of grace, that opportunity for the progress of your soul, passed away. Yet the Father gives His children new teachings and trials for their spiritual ascent; and in this time I give you another teaching so that you may look more closely upon the Promised Land.

39. I have spoken to you through various messengers, and since they are imperfect as human beings, you have doubted. Yet truly, I tell you, I

make use of them, for I know them and have prepared them over the centuries to present them to you in this time as interpreters of My Word.

40. I have sought you out because My love for you is very great. For every creature I have designed a destiny of atonement in which the loving justice of the Father is reflected. Despite your straying, I reveal to you your mission among humanity; but it is necessary that you reflect deeply and prove yourselves worthy of it. Remember that I make Myself known to you not only through the Word, but also through inspiration and revelation in dreams and visions.

41. My people: You have not yet reached perfection, but you will be with Me when you have purified yourself through your merits. Though you may consider yourself ignorant today, I will enlighten you, and you will speak to the people and astonish them. When you are prepared, your desire will be to collaborate with Me in the work of saving humanity.

42. I teach you the truth and show you the way so that you may prepare yourselves and, through your prayers and deeds, follow My example in remembrance of My model in the Second Era. Let all your actions in life be filled with love and truth, so that through them you may bear witness to Me. Remember that not everyone who utters My name loves Me, nor does everyone who utters My name worship Me. Only those who fulfill My law bear witness to Me.

43. Now I give you another opportunity to ascend the ladder of your perfection; but do you know what the secret of ascent is? — Love, sincerity, purity of heart, and good works. That is why I have told you: Cleanse the vessel inside and out. Watch as the wise virgins of My parable; keep your lamps burning; speak with conviction of My teaching, and do not be afraid or ashamed to be My disciples. For if you deny Me today, you will feel pain tomorrow when you are convinced of My truth.

44. If you do not recognize Me by My Word, then recognize Me by the miracles I have performed among you. What I promised you through the Voice-bearer, I have fulfilled on your life's journey. Why do so many deny My manifestations as the Divine Spirit, even though you live in the age of the Holy Spirit?

45. If you were to ask Me for proof of these revelations, I would give it to you. But if I were to put you to the test, what would you do? — You would feel weak and small.

46. I want to see in you the faith that the sick demonstrated who came to Me in the Second Era: that of the paralytic, the blind man, and the incurable woman. I wish to feel loved as a Father, sought after as a Healer, and heeded as a Master.

47. This time I have not come to be sacrificed as in the Second Era. My Spirit will pour out upon all My children only as light, as essence, to save them. As soon as you have advanced further along the path of your development, you will form a single Spirit of Goodness and Peace to intercede for all your brothers.

48. Unite your love with the intercession of your spiritual Mother, for the scepter of justice has already come very close to humanity.

49. Do works of love and give to your brothers as I have given to you.

50. Reflect on My words and feel responsible for your tasks. — Why do you sometimes forget that I have come full of love to forgive your transgressions and give you the opportunity to begin a new life? Why do you fall into the routine of daily life, even though I am working on you so that you may advance along the path of development on the , where you discover new and vast horizons and endless inspiration for the spirit?

51. Do not be moved only in the moment when you hear My Word. Do not weep over your transgressions without feeling them deeply, and do not make false resolutions to improve that you will break very soon. Stay alert and be strong, so that you may remain steadfast in your resolutions; and when you vow to improve, do so with determination, and then come to Me full of joy to say: “Father, I have fulfilled Your commandments, I have obeyed You, and I have honored Your name.”

52. This is the foretold time when I had to speak to humanity, and I want you, in fulfillment of My prophecies, to compile volumes of books from these words I have given you, later to make excerpts and analyses of them, and to bring them to the attention of your brothers. Will you take on this task? I give you the time so that you may fulfill the tasks I have given you within My work and beyond it. Work, and peace and joy will be in your spirit. Act without becoming arrogant, without isolating yourselves in a circle of selfishness. Be a support and an example to your material and spiritual brothers and sisters. Your mission is not limited to working for incarnate beings; you must also assist those who are no longer incarnate—these creatures in need of love and help, whom very few think of. Do not be content merely to believe in and acknowledge My revelation at this time; it is necessary that you put into practice the teaching in which I am instructing you.

53. Do not allow the children to stray from the path due to a lack of instruction. Bear in mind that their evolved soul may stumble upon the stones of the wrong path, even though it was prepared to fulfill great tasks.

A Parable

54. In the midst of a blooming garden stood a venerable old man, who gazed upon his work with joy. A spring from which crystal-clear water gushed forth watered the well-tended garden. The old man wished to share his fruits with others and therefore invited passersby to partake of his bounty.

55. So a sick man also came by, a leper. The old man looked at him kindly, welcomed him, and asked him what he desired. The traveler said to him, "Do not come too close to me, for I am a leper." But the old man, feeling no revulsion, urged him to come in, gave him shelter in his house, and fed him without asking about the cause of his affliction. The leper cleansed his body under the old man's care and said to him with gratitude: "I will stay with you, for you have restored my health. I will help you tend your fields."

56. Then a woman came to that place, her face etched with despair, and the old man asked her, "What ails you?" And she replied, weeping, "I cannot hide my transgression. I have broken my marriage vows and been driven from my home; my little children have been left behind, abandoned." The old man said to her, "Commit no more adultery; love and honor your husband, and as you return to your home, drink of this crystal-clear water and purify yourself." But the woman replied, "I cannot go back, but let your call reach my home as well; and I will remain in your service."

57. The days passed, and the little ones, who had been left alone, were searching for the good old man, for they knew that he bestowed kindness; and he said to them, "What are you seeking?" They replied: "We were left alone at home; our parents have abandoned us, and we have come to you in search of bread and shelter, for we know that we will find these things with you." The old man said to them, "Come in; your parents are with me. Rest and be reunited with them."

58. All those reunited in that blessed gathering regained their peace; forgiveness and reconciliation reigned, and they returned to their daily lives. The father, renewed and cleansed of his leprosy, took his wife back under his roof and gave warmth to his little children. She, repentant and pure, was a refuge for her husband and a cradle for her children. The little ones, who had believed they had lost their parents forever, thanked the old man for having returned them to them and made it possible for their home to be restored. (End of the parable)

59. Truly I tell you: When you seek Me in your greatest difficulties, you will always find the solution to them.

60. I am the old man of the parable. Come to Me. I do not turn anyone away; rather, I use your trials to purify you and bring you closer to Me. Come, all of you, and regain your peace and health. Drink from the crystal-clear spring and be healed. For I am the Book of Life, and I have revealed to you another page so that you may study it and grow strong in My teaching. Do you wish to continue on this path?

Learn my law and fulfill every single one of my commandments. Do not cause your Father any bitterness; do not make Me suffer. Consider that my sacrifice continues; through your doubt and your lack of understanding, you crucify Me at every moment.

61. To you men I have granted an inheritance, a treasure: a wife entrusted to you to love and care for. And yet your companion has come to Me and has complained and wept before Me because of your lack of understanding. I have told you that you are strong, that you were created in My image and likeness. However, I have not commanded you to humiliate the woman and make her your slave. I have made you strong so that you may represent Me in your home: strong in virtue, in talent, and I have given you the woman as a companion to complement your earthly life, so that in mutual love you may find the strength to face trials and the vicissitudes of fate.

62. Today I call you into My Kingdom to save you; but you must work and earn merit in order to ascend higher along the path of light that I have laid out for you. I eagerly await you; come, and you will be received like obedient children, and there will be a celebration in Heaven.

63. Why do you feel weariness in your soul, even though I give you strength at every moment? Do not turn away from Me, even when there is weariness or coldness that humanity has left within you. I am the Resurrection and the Life; if you trust in Me, you will regain strength and joy. If you need support, lean on Elijah, your shepherd, and he will give you support. If you long for comfort and tenderness, take refuge in Mary, your heavenly Mother, and feel her caress and her healing power. Understand her love; she feels your pain and stands by you in your sufferings. How great is her sorrow when you stray and walk as the blind do, after having beheld this light.

64. Pain has flooded the hearts of men. Today that prophecy is being fulfilled, which says: "Fathers will deny their sons, and sons their fathers. Brothers will misunderstand and hate one another." You also see how homes have become places of discord and strife. But I hold you back on this path and tell you that you must cast aside the weapons of destruction

and not kill one another , that you must escape the chaos, come to Me, and follow Me in the work of restoration.

65. I ask you: Have you not received comfort and strength in My Word? Were you not deeply moved in My presence? Yes, disciples, even if “the flesh” does not acknowledge this, the Spirit—recognizes Me, thanks Me, and discovers the essence of My love at the heart of this Word. Did I not promise you in the Second Era that I would return as the Spirit of Truth? See how I have fulfilled all that I offered you.

66. Study, disciples, so that you may teach those who will come after you. Philosophers and scientists will seek you out, and through you I will speak to them, thus proving to them once again that I have made use of the poor and the simple. Arise, workers, and sow the fields I have prepared for you, for very soon I will come as steward and judge to demand of you the harvest of the seed I have entrusted to you.

67. I clothe you with My grace so that you may become humble teachers to your fellow men and heal the sick. Welcome those who come here in search of light, and be a light to all. Counsel and convert sinners, but do not boast that you are My disciples. If you feel the pain of your brothers and know how to comfort them, if you love in truth and offer selfless help without making it known, then you may call yourselves My disciples.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 7

1. To those who do not yet understand My message, I say: This man through whom I reveal Myself is a human being like you, and this chair that you see in the corner of the meeting hall, upon which the bearer of My Word rests, is not the throne of the Lord.

2. The throne I seek among you is your heart, and in it I will take My seat if it knows how to worship Me without idolatry or fanaticism.

3. You are so weak and so prone to idolatry that, without realizing it, you worship Me in the bodies through which I communicate, and regard these places as if they were holy. But when you no longer have Me in this form, you will understand that these mouthpieces were not the most sublime means for My revelation. When the Divine Ray, instead of descending upon the human mind, settles in your properly prepared soul, then you will truly have attained the perfect revelation; for in this there will be no errors nor ambiguities mingling with the light of your Master.

4. From eternity, humankind was destined to unite with My Spirit in many forms, and this one, which you now have through the human mind, is one of them.

5. If you find imperfection in these words, attribute it to the mind through which I communicate, and bear in mind that I have chosen these messengers from among the simple, the ignorant, and the uneducated, so that My message through them might astonish you. However, as you delve into the deeper meaning of My teaching, do not become judges of My messengers, for I alone am competent to judge them, speaking to them at every moment through their conscience. Therefore, do not measure with your own yardstick, for by that very measure you will be measured.

6. Whoever has been called to be My worker feels that his heart moves him to listen to Me and to continue entering these places of prayer and active charity.

7. To those who sense that they belong to the chosen ones of this Third Era, and to those who are already among the ranks of My workers, I say: Keep My commandments, reflect on My admonitions, and gain clarity regarding My words, so that you may be strong soldiers who do not allow themselves to be defeated by trials.

8. You must all know that by the end of 1950 I will cease to speak to you in this form, and that it is necessary— —for this to happen so that you may feel Me in full power among you when you offer Me perfect worship from spirit to spirit.

9. With these teachings I give you, I am bringing you closer to the time I have announced to you, so that you may gradually understand the transformation that will take place within you after 1950.

10. At that time, you must be strong and prepared if you wish to submit to My will and advance in your spiritual development.

11. You must be vigilant, for at every moment temptation will assail you, seeking to lead some to continue indefinitely a phase of development whose end I have already signaled, and others—due to a lack of preparation and excessive vanity—to claim that they hear My divine Word in the spiritual realm. But even today I warn you, and I want you to know that I do not speak with human words, but with inspirations, with ideas and thoughts.

12. To give you My teachings through human words, I have communicated through the human mind; yet in the communication from Spirit to Spirit, neither will you speak to Me nor will your Father speak to you through material words.

13. If you do not prepare yourselves, indistinct voices will reach your ears, confusing you, and later you will confuse your fellow human beings with them. I am warning you so that, once these revelations have ended, you will not attempt to receive them anew, for it will not be spiritual beings of light who reveal themselves, but confused beings who wish to destroy what you have previously built.

14. On the other hand, the one who knows how to prepare himself—the one who, instead of seeking to stand out, seeks to be useful; who, instead of hastening events, waits patiently—will clearly hear My instruction, which will reach his spirit through the gifts within him: those of inspiration, intuition, foresight—through prayer, spiritual vision, and prophetic dreams.

15. I am preparing you, My people, so that you may not desecrate My Law out of ignorance. I open your eyes to the light of truth so that you may understand the immense responsibility that rests upon you, and at the same time realize how infinitely delicate is the task I have entrusted to you within this work.

16. I desire that your obedience may make you worthy of My protection, and not that, through your errors, your lack of understanding, and your disobedience, you expose yourselves to the danger that it is human justice that will hinder your steps on earth.

17. Truly, I tell you, whoever does not fulfill My law, which exists within his conscience, will not come to Me; but I also tell you that it would be sad if you had labored greatly in the sowing, and when the time of harvest

comes, you were disappointed by your harvest, because you realize that all your actions were for your body and nothing aimed at the perfection of your soul.

18. My people, do not weep when you hear Me speak thus; do not think that I am unjust when I make demands of you, and do not attribute these words to the hard-heartedness of the one who speaks them. I know that I have reason to warn you and keep you vigilant.

19. I will leave you among humanity to save many who walk in darkness because they are unable to see the light of truth. Yet if you do not acquire the preparation you must have to be worthy to call yourselves My disciples—do you believe that a blind man can lead other blind men?

20. Truly I tell you, only those who have practiced virtue along their path and are capable of feeling it may speak of it.

21. Watch and pray, My people, so that the sense of responsibility may awaken within you and you may hear the voice of conscience at every step; so that you may feel that you have entered the age of light, in which your soul must awaken and be attentive to My commandments. Future generations will consider you blessed when they learn that you were chosen to lay the foundation for a new humanity, to be the harbingers of My teaching of the Third Era.

22. You have all felt the pain in this time, and your heart, touched in its most sensitive depths, has returned to Me after the pain subsided and has resolved to follow Me. A single word of Mine was enough to make you realize that it is I who speak to you in this form. The hunger for tenderness and love that you presented before Me has subsided, and you desire only to preserve My grace. But many will not know how to interpret the manifestations I am currently giving to humanity in various forms, nor will they understand My Word, and this ignorance will be like a blindfold over their eyes, preventing them from recognizing My truth.

23. If you wish to find Me, seek Me in silence, in the humility of your inner temple, and there you will be in communion with My Spirit, and I will feel loved and honored by you.

24. Do not form an image of Me, nor seek to gaze upon Me in any object. Do not build the place of assembly that you dedicate to My worship with pomp; wherever you may be, you can elevate your soul. If you wish to come together, a simple room will suffice for you to gather, and when you have built the true sanctuary for Me within your hearts, you shall teach your brothers to build it as well.

25. You show Me your poverty and tell Me that you possess no earthly goods; yet consider that I have given you peace, love, and spiritual

elevation, which constitute a greater treasure. Be the strong, the wise Israel, and when you feel inspired by My Spirit, speak to your brothers about Me, heal the sick, strengthen the weak, protect the defenseless; in these deeds you will experience the wealth that rests in your spirit, and you will feel happy.

26. The “last ones” will make great strides forward on this path, and you must prepare the way for them even today. When that time comes, give thanks to Me and bear witness to your brothers that My word has been fulfilled. Do not hinder anyone in their spiritual progress, for it is My will that this humanity develop in a short time.

27. I accept your achievements, whether great or small. I give you my strength and comfort you in your suffering; your tears are the best nourishment you can give your crops. Just as a mother is consumed with worry and sheds her tears in silence because of her children’s foolishness, so shall you watch over and bear the suffering of those whom I have entrusted to your care, so that I may say to you: Blessed are my servants. Blessed are the sowers of the perfect seed.

28. I receive you, pilgrims. I receive you, sowers. You are gradually turning away from useless customs to follow your Lord, knowing full well that the reward for your struggle is not on earth. You surrender to the vicissitudes of life. Be blessed. You have not asked Me for delicious food; you have been content with a hard piece of dry bread. Be blessed, for you have provided proof that you are not after earthly things, but you have shown that you are following the footsteps of Jesus of Nazareth more and more.

29. The trials have not frightened you, and in truth I tell you: I have placed a cross upon each of you; all your pains, everything that people have taken from you, your lack, the suffering that you all and each one of you carry in your hearts—this is your cross. You have borne it with patience, and your meekness is worthy of a reward.

30. Whoever seeks only what belongs to the world does not stand with Me. You obtain the goods of the earth through your material labor, but you attain the goods of the spirit only through preparation and spiritual fulfillment.

31. I am your Master and say to you: Since you already bear your cross with patience, do not leave it behind halfway. Whoever wishes to be saved will carry his cross to the end of life’s journey. Whoever does not submit to this will make his cross even heavier, and it will seem unbearable to him.

32. If you wish your fulfillment in My teaching to be worthy, bear your sufferings with patience; and in the one who says to Me, “Master, I do not carry a cross with me,” I see that he bears only the burden of a lack of resignation; yet this is not My will.

33. What do you have to show Me? What is the seed you have nurtured? What are the fields you have tilled and made fruitful through your fulfillment? The time when the harvest is complete has not yet come, but I do not wish to discourage you. I teach you so that you may attain the highest exaltation. Do not forget that the harvest will be according to your sowing. If the wheat you sow is barren, you will reap nothing. If you sow little, you will reap little. Therefore, devote yourselves to your sowing, and you will earn a reward for the future. The ripe fruit will be in my granary. I leave you the “seven ears of grain” to cultivate. I will demand the fruit of the first, the fruit of the second, and so on until the last, and if all are of good quality, the harvest will be perfect. But what are these ears of grain of which I speak to you, beloved disciples? — They are the seven virtues of the soul.

34. Take heart! The balm has been with you, and I have given My light to your spirit. People will come to scrutinize you, but I will provide them with evidence through you. Woe to those who are unprepared, for they will doubt both you and the Master. I make you strong for the moment of trial; yet why are you surprised when it comes? Was My word not prophetic? Therefore I say to you: Prepare yourself, My people, for on your path you will encounter the hungry wolf, who seeks to take you by surprise in sheep’s clothing. But if you are vigilant, you will unmask him and defeat him with your weapons of love.

35. People will search for your faults to destroy you. Just as they scrutinized the Master in the Second Era, so will they deal with you. But I awaken you, prepare you, and give you intuition.

36. In lands near and far, you will spread My Word. I will equip new workers so that the Tree will not be left alone after 1950.

37. Do not fear people; for truly, I tell you: I will speak through your mouths, bear witness to My Word through you, and the echo of it will reach to the ends of the earth, to the great, to the small, to the rulers, to the scientists, and to the theologians.

38. Humanity will see in you the messengers of the Holy Spirit. You shall transform imperfection into perfection. Your words shall be loving, full of tenderness; then the sick shall receive health through them, and those who have strayed from the path shall repent of their errors and return to Me.

39. Today you are My disciples; tomorrow you shall become masters, to set a good example for humanity. I will see you come to the fountain of love and wisdom, with hearts full of joy, and I will say to you: Come and quench your thirst; and when you have drunk and risen up to Me, you will see Me pointing you toward the paths of the world, where the thirsty multitudes await your coming.

40. The Father calls you children of light and peace, yet you must justify this name through your deeds. Only thus will you be able to speak of Me. Woe to him who is filled with vanity because he feels showered with gifts, or who allows selfishness to take hold of his heart; for his downfall will not be long in coming and will be very painful.

41. The fruit I have given you to share with your brothers and sisters has a taste that you cannot mistake, nor may you alter it, unless you wish your work to be fruitless. It is not My will that you go around proclaiming that you love Me. I want you to gradually leave a trail of love, mercy, and faith through your works.

42. Whenever you set out and proclaim that you are My chosen ones—those who are closest to Me and serve Me best—I will put you to the test, just as I did with My apostles on the Sea of Galilee. Then you will know whether you truly love Me and whether your faith is firm. Whoever wishes to follow Me must be humble.

43. Obedience to My law means humility in your spirit; whoever is obedient is enveloped in My grace, while the one who walks according to his own will—thinking he carries his inheritance with him—has in truth deprived himself of his gifts.

44. Day by day I am teaching you to equip yourselves for the struggle, for soon I will no longer speak to you in this form, and it is necessary that you be strong to pass the trials. Remain with Me, learn to carry Me in your hearts, and then in the hours of trial you will see Me work miracles through you.

45. Understand, all of you, what I have sought to tell you, so that you may not think it impossible to carry My teaching within you.

46. Interpret My words correctly so that you may take another step on the path of your spiritual perfection.

47. Would you be able to leave everything behind to follow Me, as did those who followed Me closely in the Second Era? Or will you try to imitate the Prodigal Son of My parable, who left his father's home to go to other lands and squander the inheritance that had been entrusted to him?

48. You remain pensive and do not dare to answer Me; yet do not be afraid, for if I have called you, it is because I know that you love Me and will follow Me to the end of the path.

49. If what you fear is the loss of your life or the suffering of bloodshed, I tell you today that you will not face these trials in your spiritual struggle. The earth has already been made fertile since the Second Era by the blood of the Master and His disciples.

50. Your merit will consist in fulfilling the spiritual law without neglecting your duties toward material life.

51. I do not demand the same self-denial from everyone, nor is everyone capable of the same sacrifice. In those days, My disciples had to devote themselves entirely to the work I entrusted to them, and for that it was necessary that they leave behind parents, children, spouses, and all that they possessed in the world. When I taught the crowds, however, I showed them that it is essential to “give to God what is God’s, and to the Emperor what is the Emperor’s,” in order to fulfill the life that the Creator has given.

52. That humanity was materialistic and at the same time underdeveloped; therefore, I said to the crowds: “Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from God.”

53. You, too, are a materialistic humanity, yet at the same time developed—more capable of giving your spirit what it needs and your human life what it requires.

54. You are not newcomers to My teaching; for if that were the case, I would have had to give you the Law carved in stone, as I did in the First Era. However, since I speak to you of spiritualization and reveal to you the mysteries that were not shown to people in those times, it is a sign that you were already My disciples in times past. Behold, this is the reason why I sometimes tell you that they and you are one and the same.

A Parable

55. In a distant land lived a father with one of his sons, whom he loved dearly.

56. The son fell ill, and when the father saw that his life was in danger, he took him to a hill where an old man sat who ruled the fate of that land, and when he arrived at the old man’s feet, he said to him: “My son is ill, and my greatest wish is that he may recover; for if he were to die, I too would die of grief.”

57. "Your son will recover and return home full of life and strength," replied the old man; and as he spoke these words, he touched the sick boy, and the boy was healed.

58. Upon returning home, the father saw his son robust and in perfect health. Time passed, and that son felt strong and grew arrogant; he went astray and consumed poisonous fruits that made his body and soul sick. He disowned his father, and his heart harbored only feelings of hatred and destruction.

59. When his father saw him lost in this abyss of wickedness, he went to the hill and said to the old man: "Venerable old man, my son has gone astray, and this has led him into the abyss."

60. "Why are you weeping?" the old man asked him.

61. "I weep at the sight of my son's depravity. I had hoped that his soul would be taken from this world, but that moment has not come, and I can no longer bear his wickedness."

62. The old man replied to him: "You asked that he might live, and he has remained alive. It was time for his earthly life to come to an end. But now realize that you must learn to ask properly and submit to my will."

(End of the parable)

63. Beloved Israel: I am always just in My decisions. Why do you sometimes seek to interfere with My high counsel? Do you not know that those who depart into the Spiritual World enter into true life? Do not resist; on the contrary, help them so that they may depart with your consent, and their transition from this world to the next may take place with full composure and spiritual understanding.

64. Seek Me as a Father; recognize My love, My wisdom, and My justice; come to Me through the steps of prayer, faith, and good works. My peace be with you!

Instruction 8

1. The light of My Holy Spirit descends upon you; yet why do you depict Me in the form of a dove? Those images and symbols must no longer be venerated by My new disciples.

2. Understand my teaching, people: In that Second Age, my Holy Spirit manifested itself at the baptism of Jesus in the form of a dove, because this bird's flight resembles the breath of the Spirit, its whiteness speaks of purity, and its gentle and mild gaze reflects innocence. — How could one make the divine comprehensible to those uneducated people without resorting to the forms of beings familiar to them in the world?

3. Christ, who speaks to you at this moment, was represented by a lamb, and even John saw Me thus in his prophetic vision. All of this is because, if you seek Me in each of My works, you will always find an image of the Creator of life throughout all creation.

4. In My revelation through Jesus, I announced to you the coming of the Holy Spirit, and people believed that it was a deity who, unknown to them, resided within God, without being able to comprehend that when I spoke of the Holy Spirit, I was speaking to you of the one and only God, who was preparing the time when He would spiritually communicate Himself to humanity through the human faculty of reason.

5. With these teachings, I entrust to you the sword of light and truth, so that you may fight with it in the battle I have so often foretold to you; yet I tell you once more that these weapons I entrust to you consist of love and justice, forgiveness and mercy toward your brothers.

6. Only a few years remain in which to give you My teaching in this form. Keep My teachings, for at the end of 1950 these messages will cease, and it is necessary that you grow strong in humility and obedience so that you may endure all trials.

7. Do not believe that you will fight only in the spiritual realm; no, My people: The coming battle will unfold in all realms, so that what has strayed from its course may return to it, what has stagnated may begin to develop anew, and what has been defiled may attain its purification.

8. Then you will witness how human institutions themselves are shaken to their very foundations, how the elements of nature are thrown into violent motion, wreaking havoc and putting humanity's faith to the test.

9. All this will happen after 1950, and if you remain faithful to this law, you will all survive these vicissitudes unscathed; but if you become disobedient by turning away from what I have commanded you, I tell you even today: You will be left to the mercy of the trials and the unleashed elements, and these will no longer obey your commands.

10. I do not wish this suffering for My people, whom I have taught for so long; I desire their peace so that in the hours of trial they may be able to bring a word of light and comfort to those who are afflicted.

11. Who does not long to be enlightened by the Holy Spirit in these times?

12. Truly, truly, I tell you, if you know how to prepare yourselves, the manifestations you will witness after 1950 will be great.

13. When I appeared to My disciples for the last time in the Second Era, shrouded in a veil of clouds, they were filled with sadness as I vanished from their sight, for at that moment they felt abandoned; but afterward they heard the voice of the Lord's angelic messenger, who said to them: "Men of Galilee, why do you stand here looking into the sky? This Jesus, whom you have seen ascend into heaven today, you will see coming down in the same way."

14. Then they understood that when the Master returned to the people, He would do so spiritually.

15. A few days after my crucifixion, when my disciples were gathered around Mary, I made them feel my presence, symbolized in a spiritual vision as a dove. In that blessed hour, no one dared to move or utter a single word. There was true rapture in the contemplation of that spiritual image, and their hearts beat with strength and confidence, for they knew that the Master, who had apparently departed from them, would always be present with them in spirit.

16. Disciples, reflect deeply on these teachings and let My grace work within you as it did in those days.

17. Today I descend to you in radiant light—just as I appeared to my disciples in the Second Era, when I was with them in spirit before my Ascension to strengthen them and free them from their consternation resulting from the events they had witnessed. In the same glory I appear among you to tell you: My sacrifice is eternally repeated; time and again I rise from the dead and pour out My light upon you, so that you may begin the day's work and carry out all that I have taught you.

18. Work upon yourselves so that you may see the spiritual blessings of My Kingdom descend, which I wish to grant you.

19. The banquet is prepared, the Lamb has been sacrificed, and rich foods are ready. Gather around Me, disciples, and partake. I open the Book of Wisdom so that you may read the lesson appropriate for this day. Come to Me and take the food I offer you, for the time of grace I grant you is brief.

20. Why does My Word astonish you, which I convey to you through a human mouthpiece, since I have always made use of human beings to speak to you and guide you?

When I came to you in the Second Era, I became human so that, upon seeing My works, you might follow in My footsteps. You saw Me being born, growing up, struggling, and suffering. It was necessary for humanity to come to know My love and My power so that My example might be indelible in all My children. That is why you weep when you recall these events and feel remorse, because I have neither been fully recognized nor loved by humanity. Even now, in the Third Era, I am giving you further instruction intended to explain My previous work to you and prepare you for the new era in which you will live.

21. I want you, tomorrow, when you no longer hear Me in this form, to follow My example and remain as teachers of humanity. Who will be those who set out to save people when they find themselves in the midst of chaos? Who will represent Me in the Third Era and bear witness to Me? Who will be those who halt the advance of the elements of destruction when they break loose in the world? Who will emulate My apostles and spread My teaching? — It is you whom I am preparing with My Word, with gifts of healing and strength, so that you may be physicians, messengers, and comforters, for humanity will shed many tears before and after My departure. The times to come will offer the bitterest dregs of the cup, and in those days My Spirit will stir vibrations in every mind that will enlighten all creatures to dispel the prevailing confusion. In that time, suffering will unite all souls, and they will seek the light and the path that leads to Me.

22. Will you obey My will to guide those who come seeking Me? — You tell Me that this is your intention, and you ask Me for assistance to overcome all the obstacles that stand in your way. Yes, My children, I have told you that I am ready to assist you, for without this strength you could do nothing. You are weak, poor, and ignorant, yet I make you heirs to a kingdom of true greatness, and I will withhold nothing from My secret treasury; all that belongs to you as My children, I will give to you, and I charge you to distribute this wealth among your brothers and sisters.

23. I speak to you of unity, of harmony and understanding, for I desire that the house of Israel be an ark of salvation, a source of peace and comfort for all weary travelers. I have called you “the strong,” and this you shall be through the power of the virtues I have placed within you.

Remember that in all your struggles I go before you and leave My mark upon you. Understand that there can be neither peace nor joy in your soul as long as you are not united. I wish to see you free from all suffering, for

you are already near the end of your atonement; you stand at the gates of the Promised Land, into which you will enter victorious and unharmed, for this is My will.

24. I do not want you to become fanatical through My Word, nor do I want you to give shape to a new form of idolatry. I do not demand the sacrifice of your lives, nor that you offer the flowers and fruits of your gardens, for they are My work, and you have no merit in giving them to Me. It is not My will that you create images with your own hands and then worship them, nor that, filled with vanity and pride, you build a second Tower of Babel. What I most earnestly desire from you as a gift is a sanctuary that reaches up to Me, formed from your works of love, from prayers and words that spring from your hearts, and which you bestow in My name upon souls hungry for truth. This is the "worship" I ask of you.

25. You are subject to the law of evolution; this is the reason for your reincarnations. Only My Spirit does not need to evolve: I am unchanging.

26. From the very beginning, I have shown you the ladder of steps that souls must climb to reach Me. Today, you do not know on which plane of existence you find yourselves; yet when you shed your physical form, you will recognize your level of development. Do not stand still, for you would be an obstacle to those who come after you.

27. Be united in spirit, even if you inhabit different levels, and one day you will be united on the seventh step, the highest, and enjoy My love.

28. You men, who are fashioned in My image and likeness, listen to Me. Do not set out tomorrow to speak of this teaching if you do not have good seed within you, if you do not know what humble submission is, and if you do the opposite of what My law commands. I am advising you today so that you may not stumble on the path tomorrow.

29. You shall care for the woman I give you as a wife, shall hold her in honor, and in her your seed shall bear fruit. I do not want you to speak of truth and righteousness while plucking the petals from the roses and then abandoning them, for in doing so you will desecrate My law. Have respect both for what is yours and for what belongs to others. Be just and promote peace on earth. The time will come when you will be prepared to speak of unconditional obedience, of love, and of forgiveness.

30. Blessed are those who humble themselves on earth, for I will forgive them. Blessed are those who are slandered, for I will testify to their innocence. Blessed are those who bear witness to Me, for I will bless them. And those who are misunderstood because of the practice of My teaching, I will acknowledge them.

31. Who among you has not felt My presence and been nourished by My Word? “Ask, and it shall be given unto you.” — If you once sought Me in the stars and in material things, seek Me today with your spirit in the Infinite. Draw near to Me through love, through obedience, and you shall have peace.

32. Love Me and do not idolize these messengers through whom I reveal Myself. Love My Word and My works; they are beyond the human. These messengers are merely My instruments and are not superior to you, but are your equals.

33. Quench your thirst at My inexhaustible spring, so that you may no longer be thirsty. I do not want My children to continue to suffer from hunger or thirst. That is why I draw near to you and bring you the bread of eternal life, so that you may not feel a lack of spiritual goods for even a moment. I, on the other hand, thirst for your love, for your peace, yet you have denied Me the water of your understanding. To this very day, you have not quenched the burning thirst for recognition of My law, which you owe Me as children. I will, however, continue to wait for you, for My patience is inexhaustible. Come to Me, and I promise you that My protection will not fail you; for if you know how to love Me today, you will one day reach Me and finally understand Me.

34. Live and partake of all that I have created for your well-being on earth, so that peace may not depart from you. Do not slacken in the struggle, that you may attain your spiritual salvation.

35. When the soul is prepared, there is no night for it, no weariness, nor sleep; it draws its strength from activity, and every trial is a precious opportunity for it to prove its strength and endurance. Other souls, though they are weak, know how to seek Me in the hour of trial; their faith and trust enable them to endure it. — I want you to be humble and obedient, so that you may allow yourselves to be guided by your spirit, which is the divine spark—which guides your soul.

36. What do you wish to ask of Me, and for whom do you weep? You tell Me that only I alone can give you what you need. Blessed are you who seek Me thus and humbly pray to Me for your beloved relatives and for those whom you love tenderly, and for whose spiritual progress you are concerned, even though they are not related to you by blood. You ask Me for those who live in prison and are serving a sentence, and for those who are also imprisoned though innocent. You pray for the sick who suffer far from their homes. This desire arises within you because you are beginning to love and find ever greater joy in this feeling. Let love inspire you to carry out all your works, and they will have spiritual substance.

37. When you pray, seek Me in the Infinite beyond all that is earthly. Connect with Me, and when you return to your world, every doubt will be dispelled, there will be no obstacles in your path, and you will feel filled with My wisdom.

38. I have given you this time so that you may use it to study My teachings, so that you may immerse yourselves in My Word, turning away from the pleasures of the world. Today you have Me very close to you; My light has shone upon your spirit; My essence nourishes you, and My example is ever present to you. Do not think that I gave you proofs of love only in the Second Era; My presence is eternally with you. I ask of you only that you prepare yourselves to feel Me in all My works. In the trials that are bending humanity today, you can recognize the unyielding nature of My justice.

39. You will all reach the goal by fulfilling your task. I have given you My teachings, which are inexhaustible, so that you may ascend the ladder of your development. It is not My blood that saves you, but My light within your soul that will redeem you.

40. In the Second Era, after My departure, I gave you My teaching through My apostles; now I give it to you through My spokesmen, and in it I offer you the divine wisdom that nourishes and comforts your soul.

41. I ask you to transform your heart into a spiritual flower to offer it to Mary, whom you seek as a mother and whom you love, because from her womb sprang the blessed fruit that brought you the bread of eternal life: Jesus.

42. Mary is the flower of My Heavenly Garden, whose essence has always been in My Spirit.

43. Do you see these flowers here, which hide their beauty in humility? So too was and is Mary: an inexhaustible fountain of beauty for those who can behold her in purity and reverence, and a treasure of goodness and tenderness for all beings.

44. I gave her to Jesus as a mother; she was divine tenderness incarnate in a woman. It is she whom you seek as an intercessor, whom you call upon as a source of comfort in your sufferings, and this divine love spreads over humanity like a mantle.

45. She is the one whom the Angel of the Lord called "Blessed among all women." She is the same one whom Christ left on the cross as the spiritual mother of all people.

46. Mary walked through the world, concealing her divine nature; she knew who she was and who her Son was. Yet instead of boasting of that

grace, she declared herself merely a servant of the Most High, an instrument of the Lord's counsel.

47. Mary walked quietly through the world, yet she filled hearts with peace, interceded for the needy, prayed for all, and finally shed her tears of forgiveness and compassion over the ignorance and wickedness of humanity. Why should you not turn to Mary if you wish to come to the Lord, since it was through her that you received Jesus? Were not Mother and Son united in the hour of death of the Savior? Did not the blood of the Son mingle with the tears of the Mother at that moment?

48. It is therefore not surprising that you seek her in this time, so that she may guide you and bring you closer to the Master.

49. Blessed are those who know how to discover this flower of humility and purity in the heavenly garden; but I tell you once more that only the pure gaze will be able to find it.

50. Today you present your sufferings before Me so that I may alleviate them, and in truth I tell you that this is My task, that I have come for this, because I am the Divine Physician. But before My healing balm takes effect on your wounds, before My caress reaches you, focus on yourselves and examine your pain, explore it, reflect on it thoroughly for as long as is necessary, so that from this contemplation you may draw the lesson contained in this trial, as well as the insight hidden within it that you must know. This insight will become experience, will become faith, will be a glimpse into the face of truth, will be the explanation for many trials and lessons that are incomprehensible to you.

51. Explore pain as if it were something tangible, and you will discover within it the beautiful seed of experience, the great lesson of your existence, for pain has become the teacher in your life.

52. Whoever regards pain as a teacher and gently heeds its warnings—which it issues for renewal, repentance, and improvement—will later come to know happiness, peace, and health.

53. Examine yourselves carefully, and you will see how much benefit you derive from it. You will recognize your shortcomings and imperfections, correct them, and thus cease to be judges of others.

54. You ask Me to heal you; yet truly, I tell you, no one can be a better healer than yourselves.

55. What good is it for Me to heal you and take away your pain if you do not cast off your errors, sins, vices, and imperfections? It is not pain that is the source of your illnesses, but your sins. Behold, this is the source of pain! Therefore, fight against sin, separate yourselves from it, and you

will be healed. Yet it is your task to do this. I merely teach you and help you in this endeavor.

56. When you discover the cause of your suffering through your conscience and do everything in your power to combat it, you will fully and completely feel the divine power that helps you to triumph in the struggle and gain your spiritual freedom.

57. How great will your satisfaction be when you feel that through your own merits you have succeeded in freeing yourselves from pain and have attained peace. Then you will say: "My Father, Your Word was my healing, Your teaching was my salvation."

58. Stop now living in a world of assumptions. You must not be ignorant of the truth, neither as human beings nor, even less so, as spiritual beings. How do you intend to be victorious in the material struggle without knowing spiritual life? How do you intend to be great, healthy, wise, and strong if you stubbornly close your eyes to the eternal light?

59. Do not live in the twilight any longer! Awaken and come into the full light of day! Do not be little children any longer, but grow spiritually!

60. You can still say that you live in peace when you compare yourselves to other nations; yet when you feel discouraged, draw strength from My work; when the teachings of materialism seek to dominate you, take light from My Word. Truly, I tell you, if you do not prepare yourselves as I teach you, many of you will fall into confusion, many will turn their backs on Me, and many believers of today will be My enemies tomorrow and rise up to deny this truth. I forgive you in advance, but I also warn you in advance and keep you alert.

61. Once again I tell you that you must examine yourselves carefully; in this way you will begin to feel a little more brotherly toward others, to be more compassionate and understanding toward your neighbors. Today, many of others' actions still repel you because you forget your own faults. Yet when you know your own blemishes and faults, you will understand the love with which I forgive you and await you. Then you can only say: "If my Father has forgiven me after I hurt Him so deeply, it is my duty to forgive my brothers."

62. Man does not know how to look within himself, to examine his actions and thoughts.

63. Spiritual preparation is what you need; but if you act according to My Word, you will stir the lives of your brothers, for the Spirit will manifest itself within you with all its gifts and powers.

64. Truly, I tell you, the history of Spiritualism will be written in shining letters in the history of humanity.

65. Did Israel not achieve immortality through its liberation from the Egyptian yoke? Did Christians not achieve immortality through love during their triumphant march? In the same way, spiritualists will achieve immortality in their struggle for the freedom of the spirit.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 9

1. On this day you commemorate My entry into Jerusalem; you recall the times when I lived among you as Jesus. Today, in the face of My new miracles, you feel strong again and publicly bear witness that this Master is the same as the One who spoke to you in the Second Era; yet I tell you that you must not forget what you did to Jesus, lest you repeat it in this era. I knew that after your jubilation at the priests' words, you would grow weak, and that your cries of "Hosanna" would soon turn into "Crucify him."

2. O my children, who have not recognized my revelations throughout the ages nor remained vigilant in anticipation of the fulfillment of my prophecies!

3. I was the sacrificial lamb at that Passover feast that my people celebrated. Only later, when the time had passed, did you recognize the meaning of my teaching and the reason for my sacrifice, and then you wept and repented for not having recognized Me.

4. Today you find yourselves in a new era of teachings and great spiritual manifestations, and the Master seeks in your spirit the seed that He planted within you at another time. You say to Me, "Why do we not feel Your presence when You are so near to us?" Yet I answer you that you have become materialistic, that you are preoccupied with the sciences and all that belongs to the world, and in doing so you forget your soul.

Fearfully you tell Me that you have strayed from the path, and I tell you that I have come to show you, with the light of My teachings, the way that leads you to an existence in a world of peace. Listen to Me, and My Word will awaken you to a new life; your doubts and fears will vanish. Your soul, which bears a heavy burden, will find peace when it feels My forgiveness.

5. Why do you not leave your affairs to Me? Why do you seek justice by taking My place as judge? Do you not know that you live in a time of trials and atonement? Recognize that you all violate My law, and that I have neither judged nor publicly accused you.

6. If I have granted you free will, it is not so that you may judge one another, but so that you may perfect your soul in the practice of goodness, guided by the light of conscience.

7. I make you "workers" and give you My seed of love so that you may sow it in the sick, in the afflicted, and in the wrongdoers. But if anyone feels unworthy to receive it, lead them to come to Me; I will know how to make them worthy so that they do not feel despised. Call upon your Heavenly Mother; her divine love will assist you in this struggle and lead you all to Me.

8. I want you, the people I have taught, to take on the task of guiding the new multitudes who will come after 1950 to increase my people, and to watch over them so that they may be nourished with the bread of eternal life, just as I did with you.

9. Do not allow My Word to be distorted; be vigilant so that its spiritual meaning is always preserved, and ensure that your interpretation is correct. Present My truth, and it will bring life, health, and faith to your brothers. If My Word is light that bursts forth from Me, it must reveal itself like a torch in everyone who knows it. I offer you this light because I do not want you to live in darkness.

10. Perfect your soul with My wisdom; strengthen yourselves so that you may strive for your spiritual ascent. — You who are devoid of all emotion, feel My caress, so that the selfishness of the people around you may leave no harm in your hearts.

You ask Me: “Why is there no true love among people? Why is true charity not practiced?” And I answer you: Because you have allowed the spring of crystal-clear water that I placed in your hearts to dry up—because you have strayed from the fulfillment of My law.

11. You have become divided and want nothing to do with the needs of your brothers; you regard yourselves as strangers, even when you live under the same roof. That is why you were surprised when you heard My Word, because in it I proclaim My love, My patience, and My forgiveness for all My children.

12. I favor no one and demand of you that you unite, that you love one another, and that you forgive one another. I have already given you enough time to reflect and begin a new life. I have forgiven your past mistakes and am giving you the opportunity to transform yourselves into my good disciples.

13. The Book of Life opens before you to enlighten every mind. Study each of its lessons; do not see secrets everywhere; today, all is clarity for the spirit. Look into the secret chambers and come to know all that I grant you. I no longer wish to be an incomprehensible Father to you. There is no reason to see Me this way, for all My revelations were within the scope of your understanding, and I have revealed everything to you at the right time.

14. Do not grieve unnecessarily; everything you believe you need, you have with you. I have placed My light within your soul and, moreover, entrusted to you what is necessary for the sustenance of your body. All elements serve you; I have created everything for your refreshment, and everything is useful if you use it in moderation. The reason for your

sufferings and sorrows is another: The soul finds no peace in this empty existence that you have created on earth, and its restlessness is shared by you. If you were to resolve to make a true change for the better—how much good you would do for yourselves, and how you would regain the lost peace.

15. Disciples, prepare yourselves so that you may speak to humanity of love, forgiveness, and justice. Forget everything that belongs to the world, so that you may rise to the realms of peace and perfect love.

16. You have heeded My call and seek Me to learn My lesson; some ask for daily bread, others seek Me as a healer and counselor. But some come only to scrutinize My Word, seeking to discover some flaw in it; yet I say to them: You will not find this weak point you seek in My teaching. If, on the other hand, you look within yourselves, you will find imperfection there. — Those who have acted in this way have not recognized My presence, because they are only able to interpret human works, but are not yet capable of understanding the messages of God. I enlighten all and forgive their unbelief.

17. I will not allow a single one of My children to stray or even be lost. I transform the parasitic plants into fruitful ones, for all creatures were called into existence to attain a goal of perfection.

18. I want you to rejoice with Me in My work. Even before, I have let you share in My attributes, for you are a part of Me. Since everything belongs to Me, I also make you owners of My work.

19. You spiritual beings all have a divine Father in Me, and if I have given you human parents in material life, it was so that they might give life to your body and represent your Heavenly Father to you. I have told you: “You shall love God more than anything created in the physical world,” and I have added: “You shall honor your father and your mother.” Therefore, do not neglect your duties. If you have not gratefully acknowledged your parents’ love, and you still have them in this world, then bless them and acknowledge their merits.

20. I want you to be people of faith, to believe in spiritual life. If you have seen your brothers and sisters depart for the hereafter, do not consider them far from you, nor think that you have lost them forever. If you wish to be reunited with them, work, earn merits, and when you then come to the hereafter, you will find them there waiting for you to teach you how to live in the “Spiritual Valley.”

21. My people, do you believe that it is your God who inspires this word? — Why then did you doubt Me when you called upon Me on your sickbed, and the healing balm did not cure your illness immediately?

Remember that I test you in many ways because I want you to be strong: for if you are My disciples, you must pass many trials so that you may be believed.

22. You are the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, who gave you great examples of faith and obedience. Although you possess the same Spirit, you are unable to follow their example.—At all times I have tested My disciples. How many times did I subject Peter to trials, and he faltered in only one of them. Yet do not judge him harshly for this, for when his faith was kindled, he was like a torch among humanity as he preached and bore witness to the truth.

23. Do not condemn Thomas; consider how often you were able to touch My works with your own hands, and yet you still doubted. Do not look with contempt upon Judas Iscariot, that beloved disciple who sold his Master for thirty pieces of silver; for never has there been greater remorse than his. I made use of each and every one of them to leave you teachings that would serve as an example and remain forever in the memory of humanity. After their moments of weakness, they repented, changed their ways, and devoted themselves unreservedly to fulfilling their mission. They were true apostles and left behind an example for all generations.

24. Come to the Spiritual Valley so that you may understand My Word. As you listen to My teaching, distance yourselves from the cares of the world and let My light illuminate your soul. I strengthen your faith and guide you always, so that you may prepare yourselves to enjoy Eternal Life.

25. “Watch and pray,” I tell you again and again; but I do not want you to grow accustomed to this kind counsel, but rather to reflect upon it and act upon it.

26. I call upon you to pray, for he who does not pray gives himself over to superfluous, material, and sometimes senseless thoughts, thereby, without realizing it, fostering and fueling fratricidal wars. But when you pray, your thoughts, as if they were a sword of light, tear through the veils of darkness and the snares of temptation that hold many beings captive today; they saturate your surroundings with spiritual power and counteract the forces of evil.

27. Do not lose heart in the face of the struggle, nor despair if you have not yet seen success. Realize that it is your duty to fight until the end; but you must consider that only a very small part of this work of renewal and spiritualization of humanity will fall to you.

28. Tomorrow you will leave your post, and others will come to continue your work. They will take the work a step further, and thus my word will be fulfilled from generation to generation.

29. Finally, all the branches will unite with the tree, all nations will unite into a single people, and peace will reign on earth.

30. Pray, disciples, and perfect yourselves in your spiritual ascent, so that your words of instruction and love may find an echo in the hearts of your brothers.

31. Truly I tell you: If this people, apart from understanding its destiny, were already fulfilling its mission, humanity would obtain grace through its prayers. But you still lack the love of neighbor to perceive your neighbors as true brothers, to truly be able to forget the differences of race, language, and creed, and moreover to erase from your hearts every trace of resentment toward those who have wronged you.

32. If you succeed in raising your feelings above such great human misery, the deepest and most sincere plea for your fellow human beings will rise within you, and this vibration of love, this purity of your feelings, will be the most powerful swords that destroy the darkness created by the wars and passions of men.

33. Suffering has prepared you, Israel; in bondage you have been purified; therefore, you are the ones best suited to care for those who suffer.

34. Be watchful, My people; be like the birds that herald the new day and awaken those who sleep, so that they may be the first to receive the light, and I may then say to them: He who truly loves you greets you at this very moment.

35. All who draw near to listen to Me will feel the caress of My Word; they will feel anointed by My love and showered with spiritual blessings.

36. I am happy because I have seen that you have left everything behind to be at My table, and this is because you know that My Word is your bread and your bliss on earth.

37. This teaching reaches your hearts, where resolutions for improvement and noble sentiments have been born.

38. If you have suffered and wept much until you were ready to open the doors of your hearts to Me—truly, I tell you, he who has suffered much has thereby atoned for his transgressions and shall obtain forgiveness.

39. Sorrowful hearts, soothe your pain and come to Me. Enlighten yourselves with the light of your spirit and walk cheerfully along the path of My teachings.

40. Be healed in Me, forget your sorrow, and love. Whoever has love has everything; whoever says "love" says everything.

41. Yet when you realize that everything that has come forth from Me is perfect, harmonious, and beautiful, you ask yourselves: Why then do the children of God live in the world in a destructive and annihilating manner? What power drives them to misjudge and destroy one another, even though they sprang from the pure Source of the Father? What are these powers, and why has God, with His unlimited power, not stopped the advance of those who destroy peace? Why does He allow evil among people?"

42. Hear, disciples: Man possesses as spiritual gifts free will and conscience; all come into the world endowed with virtues and can make use of them. In their spirit is the light of conscience; but simultaneously with the development of the body, passions and evil inclinations develop with it, and these are in conflict with the virtues. God allows this to happen, for without struggle there is no merit, and this is therefore necessary for you to ascend on the spiritual path. What would be the merit of God's children if they did not struggle? What would you do if you lived filled with happiness, as you long for in the world? Surrounded by comforts and riches, can you expect spiritual progress? — You would stand still; for where there is no struggle, there is no merit.

43. Yet do not misunderstand; for when I speak of struggle, I mean that which you engage in to overcome your weaknesses and passions. These struggles are the only ones I permit among men, so that they may master their selfishness and material pursuits, that the soul, enlightened by the Spirit, may take its rightful place.

44. I approve of this inner struggle, but not of that which people wage in their desire for self-aggrandizement, blinded by ambition and malice.

45. The din and atrocities of fratricidal wars have numbed the sensitivity of the human heart and stifled the expression of every higher emotion, such as love for one's neighbor and compassion.

46. I do not mean to say that everyone is like this—no, for there are still people in whom tenderness, compassion, and love for their neighbors remain, who go so far as to make sacrifices to spare them harm or to free them from some trial. If some people grant you this help—what then will not your heavenly Father do for you, who are His children? How then could you have come to think that He sends you pain and desolation?

47. I am the same Master as He who spoke to you in the Second Era of the path to the Kingdom of Heaven; I am the same Christ as He who has

proclaimed the truth throughout the centuries—the eternal teachings that are unchangeable because they are revelations springing from My Spirit.

48. Recognize the Father in Me; for truly, I tell you, Christ has been one with the Father from eternity, even before the worlds were. In the Second Era, this Christ, who is one with God, became human on earth in the blessed body of Jesus and thus became the Son of God, yet only in regard to His humanity; for I tell you once again that there is only one God.

49. At times you think that I speak too much to you from the Spirit and forget your human needs and concerns. To this I say: “Seek the Kingdom of God and His righteousness, and all these things will be added to you” (). Then peace, balance, understanding, forgiveness, and love will come to you, and in the material realm you will have everything in abundance.

50. I know and understand all your needs and undertake to alleviate all your worries according to My will, and if you have occasionally felt disappointed because I did not immediately grant you what you asked for, you are no less loved by the Father for that; it happened because it is for your own good.

51. Many of My little children attribute their suffering to the injustices of fate and believe themselves forgotten by their Father. Now I ask you: What purpose has My Word served you? Do you perhaps believe that the Lord, the Creator of life, does not have the power to remedy your evils, or that He cannot grant you anything material that does not aid you in your spiritual ascent?

52. I grant you only what is for your own good. How many requests do you make that would bring you only disadvantages or misfortunes if they were granted to you?

53. The person who trusts in God and blesses his fate before Him never curses it, nor does he demand what is not granted to him.

54. If he is poor or sick and his heart suffers, he hopes trustingly in the will of his Lord.

55. Sometimes you say to Me, “Lord, if I had everything, if I lacked nothing, I would work in Your spiritual mission and practice charity.” But know that you, as human beings, are fickle, and that all the resolutions you make today—since you possess nothing—would change if I were to grant you everything you desire.

56. Only God’s love for His children is unchanging.

57. I know in advance that you would perish if I were to bestow abundance upon you, for I know your decisions and weaknesses.

58. I know that when humans have an abundance of material goods, they turn away from God, because they are neither capable nor prepared to understand their Lord.

59. Recognize how much I love you and do not forget you in the least; I simply do not want you to perish.

60. Turn away from the vanities of the world; come to Me out of conviction, out of love, not because of suffering.

61. Do not fall away from the faith when you are in need; for if it were beneficial for your spiritual development to free yourselves from poverty, I would give you everything in abundance.

62. Remember that the Father guides the destiny of His children with the utmost justice and perfection.

63. These are times of trials, pain, and suffering—times in which humanity suffers the consequences of so much mutual hatred and ill will.

64. Behold the battlefields, where one hears only the clangor of weapons and the cries of terror from the wounded, the mountains of mangled corpses that were once the strong bodies of young people. Can you imagine them as they embraced their mother, wife, or son for the last time? Who can fathom the pain of these partings who has not himself drunk from this cup?

65. Thousands upon thousands of terrified parents, wives, and children have watched their beloved relatives set out for the fields of war, hatred, and vengeance, compelled by the greed and arrogance of a few men devoid of light and love for their neighbors.

66. These legions of young and strong men have not been able to return to their homes because they have been left lying torn apart on the fields; yet behold, the earth, Mother Earth, more merciful than the men who govern the peoples and believe themselves to be masters over the lives of their fellow human beings, has opened her bosom to receive them and lovingly cover them.

67. Behold the caravans of men of all ages, of women and children, as they flee from destruction and, weary, seek a place of shelter and peace. Their feet are already bruised and bleeding; their hearts can no longer withstand the pain; yet within the depths of their being, a spark of hope remains.

68. Pray, people, pray for them, and my mercy, united with your thoughts, will descend upon them to protect them and cover them with my mantle of love.

69. Reflect on the cause of fratricidal wars and on the destruction they bring about, and you will realize that you are not as wretched as you

believe. Then your lamentations will cease, and you will no longer say to Me, "Lord, I am the unhappiest person on earth; is it because You have forgotten me?"

70. See how war destroys everything!

71. Behold these elderly parents who await the return of their beloved relatives; hunger knocks at their doors, and loneliness is their companion.

72. Those who had enough strength to walk fled; the infirm had to stay and accept whatever befell them. Their gloomy thoughts were brightened only when they implored Me in their prayers: "Lord, do not forsake me."

73. Only I know the pain that mothers, abandoned by the wickedness of men, keep hidden.

74. I am the only One who tells them, in the silence and solitude of their lives, that they are not forsaken in My Kingdom.

75. Pray, My people, and reflect on the pride and ambition that take root in the minds of men, which have brought ruin, despair, and death to other people who are blameless.

76. After reflecting on My words, do you still think, My people, that you are the most unfortunate on earth? You answer Me: "No, Master, we were caught in an error because we had forgotten others and thought only of ourselves—believing that the struggle for daily bread was the bitterest cup one could drink."

77. To this I say to you that you must feel rich, for you hear the divine Word that nourishes and strengthens you, and you still enjoy a little peace.

78. You may still count on a few days of rest, but even this corner of the earth will be shaken by pain; thus, no place in this world will remain that has not been purified.

79. Everything that My Apostle John told you is now coming to pass, word for word and event by event.

80. All these signs, trials, and disturbances from which humanity suffers are the most tangible proof that an age is now coming to an end to make way for a new era. It is not the first time that such events have occurred among you; yet if you understood Me and were prepared, you would take this step of transition with composure, without being dismayed.

81. You are now nearing the midpoint of a century and have experienced much. What surprises, events, and trials await you in the half-century that lies ahead?

82. I tell you only what I told My Apostles of the Second Era many times: "Watch and pray, lest you fall into temptation!"
My peace be with you!

Instruction 10

1. In this blessed hour, answer the questions of your conscience, for it is the time of judgment.

2. You stand before your Judge, for it is necessary that I touch you with My justice for a moment; but truly, I tell you, My judgment is loving and just.

3. I continually give you great proofs that I dwell among you. Why do you not all believe Me? Do you want Me to abandon you to the whims of human wickedness? — Do not stray onto the paths of the world. Come to Me; I am the Way that leads you to true happiness.

4. I have entrusted your nation with a mission of peace and not of war; understand that in it resounds My divine Word, in which I have revealed to you that the New Jerusalem is located in the “Spiritual Valley”; and into this all souls must enter on the path of spiritual advancement and become its inhabitants.

5. Even to this day, you show Me your granaries with little seed, and this is because you do not make use of the fields that I am gradually providing for you. Your fellow human beings are “dying” before your eyes, yet you remain untouched by it.

6. Do you not believe that in this way you are concealing My Law? You know very well that it is you who long ago made a covenant with Me—a covenant that has been recorded in the Book of Life.

7. Your heart confesses that you are still like disheartened soldiers.

8. Listen to Me, people, for the trials will come, and they will awaken you and give you the fortitude you lack.

9. It is necessary for your faith and your knowledge to grow so that you may understand that in this life you must be the guardians of peace through your thoughts and prayers.

10. A new year begins for you, for which you will give account to Me. I give you this time for your preparation and for your struggle.

11. If you prepare yourselves, you will not weep nor feel pain in your hearts. But do not provoke My justice through disobedience, for then you will surely have to drink the cup of bitterness.

12. Become My workers, for the fields await your seeds of love. Elijah, the tireless shepherd, has already prepared the paths and fields so that you may take up your farming tools and begin to work the fields.

13. Your work is very delicate, yet it will be neither difficult nor tiring. Before the blazing sun of My justice, Mary's maternal mantle will always spread like a benevolent cloud, granting you its heavenly protection, while My voice will delight you like the trilling and cooing of birds to make your work pleasant.

14. Beloved disciples, my voice has spoken to you tirelessly in the Third Era; my word has appeared like a radiant lighthouse showing the way to the lost shipwrecked.

15. Through my teaching, I have given you spiritual power, not only to endure the vicissitudes of this world, but also to fulfill the spiritual mission you have undertaken in this era.

16. Not everyone will welcome you with open arms when you go out to spread my teaching; some will set traps to bring you down.

17. The battle will rage; for just as there are those who have the power to do good, there are also those who have the power to do evil.

18. I am refining you and preparing you spiritually and physically so that you may understand the Father's inspiration and later bring it to your brothers with the same purity with which I have entrusted it to you.

19. You will prove that this teaching is not a theory, that it was not taken from books, that in its truth it contains the message of the Holy Spirit.

20. I am preparing you, for life on earth will change every day, and what is "peace" today will be war tomorrow; what appears to people as "light" today will lead them astray tomorrow. Humanity is preparing its many weapons for battle; keep yours ready.

21. In prayer and in the practice of My teaching, people will find the light. In acting according to My law, My new soldiers will find strength, and when the days of pain come, you will unite to encourage one another and pray for all.

22. My Law will be the Ark of Salvation in this time. Truly I tell you: When the waters of the flood of evils, of pain and misery, are unleashed, people from other nations will come to this land in long processions, drawn by its spirituality, its hospitality, and its peace; and when they have come to know this revelation and believe in what I spoke at my recent coming as the Holy Spirit, I will also call them "Israelites of the Spirit." Among these multitudes will be My messengers, whom I will send back to their peoples to bring the divine message of My Word to their brothers. Yet not all will come to this nation to learn the teaching I brought you, for many will receive it spiritually.

23. You will then witness how many who have never heard of Me will rise up like the great Apostles, full of faith, love, and zeal, setting aside fears and prejudices that you were unable to overcome, and entering wherever a door opens to bear witness to My Word. They will have no fear of sects and churches, for instead of regarding them as enemies, they will regard them as brothers.

24. Do not regard anyone on this path as a stranger; welcome your fellow human beings with open hearts and impart to them the teaching I have given you.

25. Later, when my messengers have scattered throughout the world, they will all feel united in their mission.

26. The “worker” will till the land, plow the furrows, and sow his seed there, with the faith and longing to reap a bountiful harvest. But the Master tells you: Always remember to choose soil that is suitable, so that the seed does not fail. You will always reap fruits that correspond to the love with which you have nurtured them.

27. All of you will be able to be “workers in My fields,” but it is necessary to feel and understand this task beforehand.

28. This work consists of removing the dark veil from the eyes of the ignorant and the fanatics, teaching them that I am the One God whom all must serve. I am preparing you to be held up as an example to others, since you were able to open your eyes to the light and humbly acknowledge that you were once ignorant.

29. Through you I will sow My seed and later reap the fruits of the fulfillment of My Law. Your brothers will ask you how you received this teaching, what my revelations were like, and why you follow this path; and to every question you shall answer with absolute truth. For if you do not know how to defend yourselves with the truth, you will not be strong and will stand as losers; then the seed will not be able to sprout.

30. I do not want you to be unable to bring in a harvest at the end of the struggle, after you have turned away from the temptations of the world to hear Me and have been called My disciples. It would not be just if you were to reap disappointment and bitterness simply because you did not learn in time to defend My work by studying and exploring it so that you might face the trials.

31. My instruction is a single teaching, wisely communicated in many forms so that you may understand it, and to which you have nothing to add. And although it is law, I do not wish to impose it upon you, for you would fall into hypocrisy; you would put on a show of fulfillment while your actions would violate My law.

32. I have placed the conscience within your being so that it may be the guiding principle in all your ways, for the conscience is able to distinguish good from evil and what is right from what is wrong. With this light, you will not be deceived nor can you be called ignorant. How could the spiritualist deceive his neighbor or seek to deceive himself if he knows the truth?

33. In the Second Era, a rich young man approached Jesus and said to Him, "Master, I believe I deserve the Kingdom You promise, for I act according to Your teaching." Jesus asked him, "Do you keep the law?" And the young man replied, "Yes, Lord, I fast, treat my brothers well, do no harm to anyone, and give a portion of my wealth to support the temple." Then Jesus said to him, "If you wish to follow Me, give what you possess to the poor and follow Me." — But the young man possessed so much that he did not want to give up his riches and chose instead to part from the Lord. He thought he was fulfilling the law, but he was deceiving himself.

34. How often have I told you: Practice active charity; let this virtue be evident, but do not flaunt it, for then it will no longer be selfless help, and you will be deceiving yourselves.

35. Disciples, if you do not wish to fall into error while practicing My teaching, examine your actions with the help of your conscience; if it accuses you, search yourselves thoroughly, find the error, and correct it. Your conscience is a mirror in which you can see whether you are pure or not.

36. The spiritualist shall be recognized by his actions, which, to be pure, must be dictated by conscience. Whoever acts in this way will feel in his spirit the right to call himself My disciple.

37. Who will be able to deceive Me? — No one. But I do not judge you by what you do, but by the intention with which you do it. I am in your conscience and beyond it. Do you think that I cannot know your actions and their intent?

38. Prepare yourselves for the struggle, so that My people may not be misunderstood because of your evil deeds, for often the acceptance or rejection of My teaching will depend on you. Yet I ask you: What can obscure My Word, since it is Truth itself, since it is purity and perfection? — Nothing. Yet through your lack of fulfillment, you will indeed miss opportunities to earn merit and elevate your soul.

39. If anyone does not know My truth, it is because he has not come to drink from the fountain of wisdom, which is My Word and which lets its crystal-clear waters overflow for every thirsty soul.

40. The truth that I revealed to the “First Ones”—the patriarchs, prophets, and righteous ones—is the same that I present to you today, for My teaching, which you are currently receiving, is the law of all ages. I teach you only the way, so that you may continue your life’s journey to its destination.

41. Disciples, here is My Word, in which you will always find My truth; however, if you should offer erroneous or complicated interpretations, if you alter My teaching, or if you present a confused version of it to those in spiritual need, you will reap a poor harvest.

42. Pay attention to how you pass on My teaching and how you speak of it, for you are responsible for a very great legacy.

43. I am the owner of the seed; you are the workers. Ensure that it sprouts, blossoms, and bears fruit, as I have taught you.

44. Do not, however, feel like servants or slaves. Feel free to love and work within My work. I am the light that illuminates the paths, and you are the travelers who choose the path.

45. If anyone walks like a blind man and does not see this light, if anyone is sluggish and therefore does not find it, if anyone strays from the path, let him not blame Me; for wherever you are, I am there to speak to you in various forms. Recognize that whoever wishes to find Me must make an effort.

46. My word penetrates your hearts like wheat into fertile soil, and when you receive it, you must cause it to blossom and multiply.

47. Study this Word so that you may understand its meaning, and act upon it so that you may realize its value; and do not keep the knowledge you gain through your study to yourselves alone—make it known to humanity. You will experience with joy that it is well received by your brothers, and you will see them awaken to love and faith.

48. After this time, people will come to you in search of my teaching, and without having heard my Word transmitted through the messengers, they will know that I have come once more, and will have the certainty that I have spoken to humanity in this form.

49. The time will come when My Word will spread throughout all nations, and the commandments I have given in this time will gain life and power through the ages. Everyone who prepares himself will feel My presence in his soul, and ultimately, man will obey My Law. He will understand free will correctly, and he will perform righteous deeds within the framework of My Divine Law.

50. Once again I leave you the trail so that you may follow Me. When you set out in search of people to bring them the Good News, do not beg them to listen to you.

Carry out your task with dignity, and those who believe you will be the ones I have chosen to make my disciples.

Rumors will spread that the Master has returned to call His new apostles, and you will bear witness to these proclamations and further reveal to them that you, too, have returned to earth—you who were with Me in the Second Era and heard My Word in Galilee and Judea. But if they doubt you, tell them to reflect on My words and on the prophecies given to My apostles; then they will know that this is the truth.

51. To you who hear Me, I entrust My Word through the medium of the voice-bearers; later, other generations will come who will study all that I have spoken, which will be preserved in print and fill thick volumes.

52. I am life and I give you life in every moment; yet I must contend with your ideas and thoughts. Your deeds bring you pain and death, yet you do not know how to seek Me to grow strong in goodness. Why do you not come to Me? Who has called upon Me and not felt My presence? How much I love you and have always loved you! Even before I created you, I loved you in Myself, and from the moment you emerged from My Spirit, you have received My gifts and commandments for all time.

53. The earth upon which you walk today is not your eternal home; it is not the Promised Land. That is why you always long for another, higher life and strive for perfection, for it is your eternal inheritance; it is the state of exaltation that your spirit will attain after great struggles. Do not be content with earthly goods, for you know that you are destined to come to know the perfect, spiritual life, with all its graces and beauties.

54. Do not expect your fellow human beings to be renewed solely through My divine work without your having fought for it. Your task is to work to lay the foundation for a new humanity that loves and obeys My law. For this, prayer is your best weapon.

55. I speak to the spirit and heart of all people; I cherish and nurture them, and a time will come when they will be able to unite with Me from spirit to spirit, and then there will be no more secrets between the Father and the child. Prepare yourselves for this time, when I will no longer reveal Myself through human intellectual faculties.

56. Write down My Word for future generations, and take care not to carry out My instructions incorrectly. I do not want My new disciples—those who will know My Word only through the Scriptures—to find imperfections in My teaching as a result of your lack of preparation.

It is My will that these pages contain the full substance and the whole truth of My work. In this book, which I have entrusted to you, I have gathered My Word revealed in three eras, and all that has remained hidden or shrouded in mystery you will understand when you unite with My Divinity from spirit to spirit.

57. Truly, I tell you, if you believe that My manifestation in this age is not an event, and that with your passing My work will come to an end, then you have no idea of its significance, nor have you beheld the light of the Sixth Seal, which illuminates and enlivens all creation and marks a new stage in the perfection of the soul.

58. If, upon hearing My Word, you could see the humility of your spirit, your body would unite with it to form a single will; but the physical body is an obstacle to your spiritual progress. See in this the struggle and, within it, the merits necessary for your spiritual ascent.

59. When you feel discouraged by the trials of life, cling to Me, and you will be strong, and no one will destroy your peace nor deprive you of your inheritance.

60. I wish to see you always burning with love, so that you may not be like the tombs that are hot only as long as the sun sends down its rays, and grow cold again toward evening when it hides itself.

61. Do not be moved only when you hear My word, but love Me and love one another always, just as I love you.

62. In grateful hearts I have heard this prayer: "Lord, You tirelessly bestow so many blessings upon us." Yet I tell you: I am your Father and see your need. How could My Spirit not be moved by your prayer? I have comforted you in the solitude of your bedchamber and enlightened you, so that your spiritual prayer may be of benefit.

63. I leave a book of remembrance in the hearts of my disciples so that after 1950, when my Word is no longer heard through the human faculty of reason, they will be the ones to bring my message to humanity.

64. How many teachings have you heard and learned in these humble houses of prayer, where My Word is made known, even though there are no rites, altars, or images within them; here you have no longer felt emptiness in your hearts.

65. Be blessed, you who have listened to Me with gentleness and humility, for tomorrow you will amaze the multitudes through the profound meaning of your words.

66. Disciples, now is the time for you to recognize the greatness and purity of My work, so that when you proclaim it in the future, your actions may be in harmony with My teaching.

67. The crowds are approaching this people here; be prepared; I do not want them to catch you in dishonest deeds, for they might say, “Are these the new disciples of the Lord?”

68. After I have spoken so much to you, I do not want them to find your storehouse empty of good works.

69. Tomorrow you will be scrutinized and put to the test by people who wish to see you falter, so they may accuse you and deny My truth.

70. Do not expect that My Word, written down in books, alone will perform the miracle of converting humanity; it is necessary for great soldiers of My cause to rise up, using their faith, courage, and love as weapons to seal and confirm My truth.

71. It will not be necessary to inquire whether the path is clear or not, nor do you need to go in search of the multitudes; for I will take it upon Myself to place those in need upon your path.

72. It is necessary that among humanity there arise people who recognize the greatness of My Law and bring about its recognition.

73. You who have heard Me in this time—be great through humility, through My Word, through your virtue, and through your faithful observance of My Law. Yet do not believe that you will be the greatest among humanity simply because you have heard Me. For many who are far from My teaching, your testimony will suffice on the day they hear you to accomplish greater works than your own.

You will rejoice greatly in this, for these works will be the fruit of your fulfillment.

74. Now I strengthen you and heal the wounds that humanity inflicted upon you in the past, so that you may have the necessary fortitude when the battle begins.

75. Be aware that the light of the Sixth Seal illuminates you, and the Sixth Candlestick enlightens humanity; yet although all are bathed in this light, some realize that they are living in a momentous time, while others let all teachings pass them by unnoticed.

76. Why, if you were all created equal, do you not all possess faith? — Because of your free will and the differing development of your souls. Thus, while some hope that a higher light and a higher power will guide them, others rely on what they consider to be their own strength, and when they lack it, they feel lost.

77. Long ago, your soul emerged from Me; yet not all have advanced equally along the path of spiritual development.

78. All destinies are different, even though they lead you to the same goal. Some are destined for these trials, others for those. One being

follows one path, another follows a different one. You did not all enter existence at the same moment, nor will you all return at the same time. Some walk ahead, others behind, yet the goal awaits you all. No one knows who is near them or who walks far from them, for you are still too immature to possess this knowledge; you are human, and your vanity would lead you to ruin.

79. The Father tells you all to persevere, and to those who have faith, He says that they should illuminate the path of those who walk in darkness.

80. Reflect deeply on the course of your lives, and you will see that at times you have walked with vigor, at other times slowly; on other occasions you have fallen and then risen again, until you finally succeeded in taking a surer and firmer step.

81. I alone know your development, though I must tell you that the truly exalted spirit possesses knowledge of its progress without being conceited.

82. Through the gift of intuition, you can know whether your pace is excessively slow, or whether you are in a breathtaking rush; whether you have come to a standstill, or whether, in your opinion, you have found a firm footing.

83. Through your conscience, you can know whether the path you are walking is permissible or whether you have strayed from it.

84. To leave a beneficial trace of your journey through the world for those who come after you, it is necessary that you fulfill My Law; with it, you will leave behind great works, and your memory and example will be indelible.

85. Disciples, I am the lark under whose wing you live like young birds. I also tell you that the Sixth Seal is the only one that is open and enlightens you in this time.

86. Recognize that many of My workers, who were the first disciples of Spiritualism, have fallen into the grave error of believing that the Seals are places of assembly, that the Seals have been released in this nation, and that they are their owners.

87. I let them feel My justice unceasingly, for in this time they are like firstborns whom I called and invited to My table, to whom I had reserved My word of love. They wander the streets of the world, carrying their gifts and missions with them, without wishing to know why. They believe they are fulfilling My law and condemn their brothers.

88. They do not know where they are going, nor do they suspect the greatness of My work; and when I called them so that they might hear Me

beyond the capacity of human understanding, and I asked them, “Do you believe in My presence in this form?” many of them denied Me.

89. I have said to them: “Show Me your multitudes of followers; recount to Me the miracles you have performed”; yet they have shown Me very few fruits. I have pointed out to them the great crowds that gather where My Word is heard, the countless testimonies of My power, and have reminded them: “A tree is known by its fruits.” — This is the Sixth Seal, in the light of which you must all follow Me. Today, the Sixth Candlestick, which is the Divine Word, enlightens you.

90. Behold, among My people are the children of doubt alongside the children of faith—those who deny Me and those who follow Me: the former devoted to materialism, and the latter striving to attain spiritualization. This is the main cause of your discord in this time.

91. But My teaching is as clear as the light of day.

92. The Lamb of God broke the seals, and He alone will be able to seal them anew.

93. The New Jerusalem is not in this nation nor in any other; this city is spiritual, even though you will be able to dwell in it from this time forward.

94. It is not Elijah who broke the seals; he was the forerunner so that the Sixth Seal might be broken and revealed at the right time. Elijah represents the Sixth Seal, and his mission is a very high one; he revealed to you that a new era of revelation had begun for you.

95. The seven churches of Asia, which were sanctuaries where the voice of My apostles resounded as a message to all generations of peoples, are a beautiful reflection of the Book of the Seven Seals.

96. Roque Rojas came into the world with the mission of being the first channel of communication through which Elijah called the first workers of the Third Era, and among those first ones who received assignments, a maiden arose with the necessary spiritualization and devotion so that the miracle of My revelation through the human mind might be accomplished in her. Since then, and through this medium, my Word indicated the duration of this revelation, which began with the proclamation of Elijah and will last from 1866 to 1950.

97. Many intellectual faculties were prepared so that you might have My inexhaustible Word, which is a source of wisdom and revelations until the very last moment of My revelation.

98. Later, the time of spiritualization will come, and although you will no longer hear My Word, you will feel Me closer to you.

99. Regardless of the good preparation of some and the poor preparation of others, I will continue to descend to make Myself known. For the sake of the good intentions of some and the lack of preparation of others, My Spirit will be present in this form until 1950; for nothing will be able to prevent My will from being fulfilled.

100. Yet those who mix something foreign into this food and give the masses water to drink that is not crystal-clear and pure will be held accountable to Me for it.

101. It is My will that you return to the places where you failed to fulfill any task.

102. The paths have been leveled; the fields await the seed. Prepare yourselves and let the hour of your struggle come. Then you will embrace one another as brothers, set out, and allow My will to be fulfilled within you.

103. Do not forget that My work is pure, and that you must love it until the end.

104. You are to practice active charity throughout your entire life's journey; this is your task. You possess many spiritual gifts to provide selfless help in various ways. If you know how to prepare yourselves, you will accomplish what you call impossible.

105. The act of love you perform with a coin—though it too is an act of love—will nevertheless be the lesser one.

106. You must bring love, forgiveness, and peace to the hearts of your fellow human beings.

107. I no longer want Pharisees and hypocrites protected by my law. I want disciples who feel the pain of their fellow human beings. I will forgive all who rise up in repentance, no matter which sect or religion they profess, and I will clearly show them the true path.

108. Blessed are those who carry My teachings to foreign lands, for My Law and My guardian angels will protect them. I have told you that through one of My children who is prepared, a vast region can be saved. Make yourselves worthy of this grace, and I will grant you many things.

109. I speak to you in many ways so that my word may strengthen you and you may not grow weak when you need faith the most.

110. Love one another when you are together; love one another when you are apart; then the Father's blessing will descend upon this brotherhood.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 11

1. Humanity, seek your bliss in the love of your heavenly Father; for truly, I tell you, union with God will let you feel bliss in your spirit.

2. When man enters the spiritual path, he will finally have found the way to bliss. Disciples, grasp the wonder of being able to have and feel the Kingdom of Heaven in your spirit!

3. Once again I instruct you through the teaching of love, for although you are in the process of learning the lessons of life—which is a school for you—you have not yet fully grasped all that is revealed to you along your path.

4. O my beloved children, who lament like lost sheep and call out to your Shepherd with fearful voices! When you close your eyes to the reality that surrounds you, you eventually come to think that I am the cause of all your misery on earth; others believe that I am indifferent to your welfare and your woes.

5. How ungrateful you are to think this of your Father, and how unjust in your judgment of My perfect justice!

6. Do you think I do not hear you when you say that you are nourished only by bitterness, that the world you inhabit is a world without happiness, and that the life you lead has no
?

7. You only feel My presence when you believe that I am chastising you, that I deny you all mercy, and you forget the tenderness and kindness of your Father; you complain about your life instead of blessing its blessings.

8. This is because you close your eyes to the truth and see only suffering and tears in your surroundings, and you fall into despair because you believe that everything will go unrewarded.

9. How different your life would be if, instead of this rebellion, this lack of understanding, your first thought each day were to bless your Father, and your first words were ones of thanks for so many blessings that His love bestows upon you! But you are no longer able to feel these virtues because the “flesh” has disturbed your spirit, and you have forgotten My teaching; therefore, I speak to you of these feelings that you have banished from your hearts.

10. Destiny possesses the mercy that God has placed within it. The destiny of humankind is full of divine goodness.

11. You often fail to find this goodness because you do not know how to seek it.

12. If, within the destiny I have mapped out for every soul, you carve out a hard and bitter path for yourselves, I seek to soften it, but never to increase its bitterness.

13. People need one another in the world; no one is too many and no one is too few. All lives are necessary for one another for the completion and harmony of their existence.

14. The poor need the rich, and the rich need the poor. The wicked need the good, and the good need the wicked. The ignorant need the knowledgeable, and the knowledgeable need the ignorant. The young need the elderly, and the elderly, in turn, need the children.

15. Each and every one of you has been placed in this world by the wisdom of God in your rightful place and close to those with whom you are meant to be. Every person is assigned the circle in which they are to live and in which there are incarnate and disembodied souls with whom they are to live together.

16. In this way, each in your own way, you will gradually meet all those whose task it is to teach you the love that lifts you up; from others you will suffer pain that purifies you. Some will bring you suffering because you need it, while others will give you their love to balance your bitterness; yet all have a message for you, a lesson that you must understand and make use of.

17. I tell you once again that you have not recognized the message that every being holds in store for you, even though you are receiving my instruction.

18. Seek in each of your brothers both the good side he presents to you, so that you may learn from him, and the bad side, so that you may help him to rise up; in this way, you will walk the path of life with mutual support.

19. Pause for a moment and reflect, for you have let many pass by who could have done you good. Do not let these opportunities pass you by, for they are lessons you are leaving unused.

20. Every human being is a lesson, an expectation of love or of lovelessness, which ultimately bestows upon you its sweet or bitter truth; and so you will go from lesson to lesson, sometimes learning and sometimes teaching, for you must also convey to your fellow human beings the message you brought to Earth.

21. Truly, I tell you, if humanity understood these teachings, there would not be so much weeping on Earth.

22. Do not forget that every incarnated and disembodied soul that crosses your path in any form helps you on your journey through life.

23. How many souls of light have I sent into the world for you, and yet you did not pause to bless My love for you!

24. You paid no attention to many souls I sent to you, without realizing that they were part of your destiny; yet because you did not know how to accept them, you were left empty-handed and later had to shed tears of regret.

25. Humanity, your destiny is to be in harmony with all creation. This harmony of which I speak to you is the greatest of all laws, for in it you find perfect communion with God and His works.

26. Study the souls that surround you and those who cross your path in life, so that you may learn to appreciate their virtues, receive the message they bring you, or give them what they are meant to receive from you.

27. Why have you despised your neighbors, whom fate has placed in your path? You have closed the door of your heart to them, without learning the lesson they were meant to teach you.

28. Often you have kept at a distance precisely the one who brought a message of peace and comfort for your soul, and then you lament when you have filled your cup with bitterness.

29. Life brings unexpected changes and surprises, and what will you do when tomorrow you must longingly seek the one whom you haughtily rejected today?

30. Remember that it is possible that tomorrow you will long for those whom you reject and despise today, but that by then it will often be too late.

31. If you are children, understand and appreciate your parents' kindness. If you are parents, be understanding toward your children. If you are spouses, get to know one another and love one another; but if you are not yet spouses and are waiting for the one who will share your destiny, prepare yourselves to receive him and to understand him.

32. Stop causing yourselves even more suffering through aberrations and frivolities, and since you have not learned to read the Book of Life, at least read the spiritual nobility of those who surround you directly.

33. Humanity, understand My word, learn from Me, and recognize that I turn away no one from Me among those who draw near to Me, for I know that you are all My children, that you all need Me.

34. Learn this lesson so that you may understand how to become masters; but first, learn to be brothers.

35. You must all realize that it is your destiny to learn the great lessons of life; for only thus will you reach the summit of your perfection, only thus will you become great. Otherwise, you will always carry within you discontent, complaints, and incomprehension, blasphemy, and accusations against your Lord.

36. Let my teachings be your guide on your path, and you will feel a strength within you that will never let you despair and will lead you, step by step, to the highest summit of understanding.

37. Comfort those whom you see weeping. God has led you to them, for there lies your task.

38. Understand My teaching so that you do not commit further errors in your life; for every offense you inflict upon your fellow human beings, whether by word or deed, will be an indelible memory in your conscience, which will reproach you relentlessly.

39. I tell you once again that you are all needed so that the divine plan may be fulfilled and the great spiritual misery among humanity may come to an end.

40. As long as selfishness exists, so too will pain exist. Transform your indifference, your selfishness, and your contempt into love and compassion, and you will see how soon peace will come to you.

41. Reflect deeply on all My teachings!

42. Know yourselves! I have observed the existence of people throughout all ages and know what has been the cause of all their pain and misfortune.

43. From the very beginning, I have seen how people have taken each other's lives out of envy, materialism, and a thirst for power; they have always neglected their souls, believing themselves to be merely matter, and when the hour came to leave their human form behind on earth, all that remained was what they had created in their material lives, without reaping any bliss for the soul; for they did not seek it, did not think of it, and cared neither for the virtues of the soul nor for knowledge. They were content to live without seeking the path that leads them to God.

44. As long as you, who do not love life because you are cruel, do not recognize the significance of the spirit within man, nor allow yourselves to be guided by it, you will find nothing of true value.

45. It is the Spirit that lifts the soul to a higher life above matter and its passions. Spiritualization will allow you to feel the great love of God, if you succeed in realizing it. Then you will understand the meaning of life, behold its beauty, and discover its wisdom. Then you will know why I have called it "life."

46. Who will dare to reject this teaching by saying that it is not true, after having come to know and understand it?

47. When you realize that your true worth lies in your spirit, you will live in harmony with all that your Father has created.

48. Then the spirit will beautify poor human life; but first, man must turn away from all passions that separate him from God in order to follow the path of righteousness and wisdom. Then true life will begin for you—the life you view with indifference today because you do not know what you despise and have no conception of its perfection.

49. Humanity, you have remained spiritually sluggish throughout the ages because you believed that true happiness and true peace belong to human existence, without understanding that they are part of the spiritual life, which is true life.

50. Seek out those who love you and those who detest you. Love the life you have called cruel, without knowing that it is like an open book full of wisdom for you. Let yourselves be moved by the joys as well as the sufferings of others. See in every human being a Master, and feel yourselves to be a living symbol of good, not of evil, for according to your deeds in life, the symbol you embody will be shaped.

51. People have imagined Hell as a place of eternal torment, where, in their view, all those who have violated My commandments will go. And just as they created this Hell for grave transgressions, so they imagined a different place for lesser transgressions, and likewise another for those who have done neither good nor evil.

52. Whoever says that in the hereafter one neither rejoices nor suffers is not speaking the truth; no one is without suffering, nor devoid of all joy. Suffering and joy will always be mixed until the soul attains the highest peace.

53. Listen, my children: Hell exists among the incarnate and the disincarnate, among the inhabitants of this world and of the “Spiritual Realm.” Hell is the symbol of the severe sufferings, the terrible pangs of conscience, the despair, the pain, and the bitterness of those who have sinned gravely. Yet they will free themselves from these consequences through the development of their soul toward love.

54. Heaven, on the other hand, which symbolizes true happiness and true peace, is for those who have turned away from the passions of the world to live in communion with God.

55. Examine your conscience, and you will know whether you are living in hell, whether you are atoning for your transgressions, or whether you are filled with the peace of heaven.

56. What people call heaven or hell are not specific places; it is the essence of your deeds that your soul reaps when it reaches the "Spiritual Valley." Everyone experiences their own hell, inhabits their own world of atonement, or enjoys the bliss that comes from elevation and harmony with the Divine Spirit.

57. I am your Father, and you are My dearly beloved children. Come, rise above all creation and come to Me.

58. Beloved disciples, these are times of judgment for humanity. The deadline has passed for you to begin paying your debts. You are now reaping the harvest of past sowings, the result or the consequences of your deeds.

59. Man has a time to do his work and another to account for what he has done; the latter is the time in which you live. That is why you all suffer and weep. Just as you have a time of sowing and another of reaping, so too does God have one that He granted you to fulfill His law, and another to manifest His justice.

60. You now live in the time of divine judgment. Pain makes you weep; humanity purifies itself in its own tears, for no one is spared from atonement.

61. These are times of justice in which you should reflect on your fate, so that through contemplation and spiritualization you may hear the voice of conscience, which neither misleads nor deceives, but leads you onto the path of peace.

62. The most difficult thing for the soul is to attain spiritualization through matter; the most difficult thing for humanity is to recognize its true nature. Do not let your life go to waste; learn all its lessons. Your task is to attain wisdom, to teach those around you, and to perfect yourselves spiritually.

63. My people, if you know that your spiritual destiny is great, then take the path of love and kindle the light of your faith at the divine flame of My wisdom.

64. Come to Me, humanity; I am the Hope, I am the promised Comforter who has brought you His message of peace in this time of chaos. Because you have wept and suffered much, My comfort and My love pour out into you as a fountain of mercy.

65. Truly, I tell you, you have broken my law many times; but it is equally true that you will be purified in my love. What would you do if, at this time, instead of comforting you, I were to come to you only as a judge?

66. I am the Master of Love who comes to help you with your cross. I am your traveling companion who guides your steps and stands by your side in your loneliness and bitterness. I am the good friend you have been waiting for. I am the sustenance your soul craves, for My love is the nourishment that gives you life.

67. You have needed Me at all times, but most of all in these times when humanity is draining the cup of pain to the dregs. That is why I am with you, for I am your Savior. — You weep, and I bless your weeping, for the tears of sinners are the blessed dew with which hearts are fertilized.

68. Your spirit has distanced itself from matter to hear My Word in the Spiritual World, and has spoken to Me without words.

69. The more highly developed soul knows that the human word impoverishes and diminishes the expression of the spiritual thought. Therefore, it silences the material lips to soar upward and, in the language known only to God, utter the mystery it carries hidden within the innermost depths of its being.

70. Rise above your pain, rise above your tears, and continue to listen to Me. Recognize that the Third Era has come for humanity, and feel the responsibility to prepare yourselves. You confess to Me and lift your spirit upward. I, , hear your prayer and bestow upon you My grace and My forgiveness.

71. You praise Me with spiritual songs when you see Me descending from the “mountain heights” to your home, and upon hearing My Word your soul trembles, and you say to Me: “Lord, we know that You are with us.”

Yet not all have sensed My coming, and it is necessary that My words and My signs be constantly repeated to make you aware that I have come once more to humanity. I have sought a home, a temple, within the human being to dwell in, and have not yet found it; but I will not cease to polish the “rocks” until I have transformed them into hearts that feel My presence and, with it, My justice and My love.

72. If you feel that you are wandering in a desert of incomprehension, be courageous and press forward. Yet if, according to My will, I should lead you to cross deserts and mountains to bring the Good News to other lands, set to work; for if you run out of water, I will cause it to gush forth from the rock to quench your thirst, and if you lack the strength for the long journey, I will revive you.

73. The work I entrust to you is delicate. Do not allow wicked hands to steal this treasure, only to claim later that it is the fruit of their own inspiration, thereby exalting themselves and humiliating the unsuspecting.

74. When you come to Me, I will ask you and hold you accountable for everything I have given you; yet many of you will say to Me, "Lord, I have lost my inheritance." Then I will instruct you to seek it, and you will not return to Me until you have regained it and fulfilled all My commandments. — If I did not speak to you in this way, you would fall asleep and be unable to save yourselves.

75. The meaning of My Word, which you preserve today, will flow from your lips tomorrow as words of wisdom for the benefit of humanity. If you remain steadfast on this path, you will find on it wholesome and healing joys that will nourish your soul.

76. Have faith in the greatness of the mustard seed, and you will see great miracles come to pass. Today I say to you as in the Second Era: Command a "mountain" to change its position, and it will obey you ; bid the raging elements to cease, and you will see it come to pass; speak in My name to a sick person, telling him to be healed, and he will find himself freed from his illness. Yet when a miracle is granted to you, do not be indifferent; perceive the divine work in your spirit and learn to appreciate it.

77. Much calamity will befall humanity; there will be upheavals in nature, the elements will break their bonds: Fire will ravage entire regions, the waters of the rivers will overflow their banks, the seas will undergo changes; there will be regions buried beneath the waters, and new lands will emerge. Many creatures will lose their lives, and even the beings lower than man will perish. Everything will be upheaval and confusion, and if you do not prepare yourselves now, you will be weak in the trials and unable to give strength to others, and thus you will not be able to leave a good example for the coming generations, who are to unite with Me from spirit to spirit. If you do not pave the way for them, they will seek Me on the path of science and not on the path of spiritualization, and this is not My will.

78. After the year 1950, you will experience the beginning of these great trials. Watch and pray; know Me, O people. Act according to My Word, which encompasses all virtues, and save yourself. Truly, I tell you: Whoever hears My Word and acts upon it will be saved and enter into eternal life. That temple of which I told My disciples that I would raise it up in three days is the one I am building today within your soul. This temple is indestructible; I have entrusted its foundation to your fathers, and its completion will be witnessed by your children.

79. No one must desecrate this temple, nor allow idolatry, greed, selfishness, or hypocrisy to enter it; for darkness and remorse will be the

only reward they will receive. But if you jealously guard this inner sanctuary that you carry within your soul—which is the dwelling where your Father wishes to reside—you will see caravans of men, women, and children coming from near and far, knocking at the gates of this dwelling in their longing for spiritual help.

80. Many will come as wolves and try to outwit you; yet in the face of the sincerity and truthfulness of your worship of God and also of your works, they will be transformed into gentle sheep.

81. Reflect, and let Me question you in the silence of your bedchamber; these questions will be the same ones that people will ask of you, and I want you to prepare yourselves from now on to give them the proper answer.

82. At the very moment I gave you My teaching and My commandments, I filled you with strength so that you might fight without ceasing. Beloved children, it is not possible for you to reach the summit of the mountain with the weight of your cross without first traversing the path of suffering.*

**A reference to the end of Jesus' life: Before He reached the summit of Calvary, where He was crucified, He had to carry His cross through the streets of Jerusalem.*

83. When will the human being appear on earth who fulfills all My teachings as My Law requires: the human being of great and luminous spirit, of noble sentiments and bright intelligence?

84. If you believe that the word “man” signifies a creature—weak, small, and doomed to be eternally carried away by evil—then you are in a great error. Humanity has had its physical and spiritual crucible of suffering so that the fruit of its struggle, its experience, and its development might be to become true human beings. Do you think your seed is incapable of producing such a fruit? Israel, do not doubt My word. Remember that I promised Abraham and Jacob that their seed would be a blessing and a comfort to all the peoples of the earth. My peace be with you!

Instruction 12

1. Be blessed on this morning of holy remembrance, when people honor the memory of the Messiah.
2. I bring you not only hopes, but also beautiful realities.
3. The storm of suffering you endure in your lives will be of short duration; all this will pass, and you will cease to weep and suffer.
4. A person's existence on Earth is but a moment in eternity, a breath of life that animates a person for a time and then departs, only to return later and breathe life into a new body.
5. Rejoice that no pain lasts forever; your sufferings are temporary and will pass very soon.
6. For those who view trials through the lens of spiritualization, the time of atonement and purification is fleeting; for those, on the other hand, who are completely absorbed in materialism, what is in reality very soon over will seem to last a long time.
7. Just as the beats of your heart pass, so does human life pass in infinity.
8. There is no reason to fear, for just as a sigh escapes from someone, just as a tear is shed, or just as a word is spoken, so too do human sufferings pass.
9. In God's infinite tenderness, all your pains and sorrows must dissolve into nothingness.
10. When pain wounds you, it does not happen because it comes to you from Me, but because you sought it out beforehand, and the law of justice must be fulfilled.
11. Yet no one is left helpless and alone; you all have someone who encourages and protects you; you have many loved ones behind the veil of matter. But you do not know them, nor do you know how they show you love from the beyond. It is the spiritual beings who dwell in the realm of light who help and comfort the little brothers, the weak, the fallen, and the sick.
12. The Enlightened Ones are the Lord's high messengers who, in fulfilling important and difficult tasks, arrange and carry out everything that has been entrusted to them.
13. I call them the Enlightened Ones because they are those who have allowed My seed of love to blossom within their souls. These are the Enlightened Ones whom you do not yet know, for you lack spiritual sensitivity.

14. In order for you to perceive My presence, it was necessary to let My thoughts resound through a human body; but truly, I tell you, the universe is filled with spiritual vibrations that you too could hear if your spiritual preparation and capacity would allow it.

15. I had to speak to you in this form to make Myself audible; for I wish to free you from your chains of ignorance, to break these bonds that hinder you, and to help you truly understand My teaching.

16. Whoever is bound to the weaknesses of the world will not be able to fully perceive Me. No one whose heart is hardened can attain perfection.

17. I must make Myself felt in your hearts so that you may understand Me, and I must repeat My teachings often and seek the moment when you are prepared to receive Me.

18. You must understand that I have come to break the chains that have made you slaves to pain, to free you from sufferings that you have created for yourselves and made even more protracted by repeating your mistakes and imperfections. But if you are stubborn in evil, I am steadfast in My love to save you; and even if you should find yourselves in the dens of vice or in the deepest abyss of your passions, I will seek out the lost there to bring them into the Kingdom of Light. Yet you must be humble and righteous* so that My seed may blossom within you.

**In the sense of the Bible and the present Divine Teachings,
the word "righteous" means: to fulfill God's law—in the new
commandment
of love—through deeds and to stand before God's justice*

19. Truly I tell you: Even though I see that you have freed yourselves from the transitory and harmful, that you have strived to turn away from evil paths, I cannot yet tell you that you are already capable of leading a people; for you still lack much to attain spiritualization.

20. I also come to awaken ideals within you, so that you may free yourselves from ignorance; for with this chain that binds you to materialism, you cannot act as My apostles, nor give examples of true love.

21. I am the Sun of Truth that dispels the fog of ignorance; come out of your darkness and receive the enlightening and warming rays of God's inspiration.

22. If you already understood Me, you would fully feel how I come to your spirit as wisdom, as life, and if your mind and your heart would keep My words of light, you would soon be counted among the enlightened.

23. O blessed morning, filled with prayers, songs, and blessings! If only people could grasp the greatness of its significance for even a few moments—how much peace and how much light they would reap for their spirit!

24. Look, My people, gaze upon the heavens, look closely at them, and you will see that in every star there lies a promise, a world that awaits you. These are worlds of life promised to the children of God, and which you will all inhabit. For you will all come to know My Kingdom, which was not made for certain beings alone; it was created as the universal home where all the children of the Lord will be united.

25. You must, however, always be clear-minded, free from (dark) clouds; you must always be alert to feel that my inspiration is coming to you.

26. When one enlightened by My wisdom one day rules the earth, all will be harmony; but to this day you have not accepted My teaching, you have not desired to be leaders of the earth or of a single nation, and that is why there are wars.

27. Now hear something important for you, which will comfort you in your pain:

28. In the future, I will send you enlightened souls who will come to Earth as rulers, and they will not allow any further wars, for they know that this planet is for all people, and that the strife among nations, which dates back to the very beginnings of humanity, is undeniable proof of envy, resentment, mistrust, division, and hatred among people.

29. This morning, illuminated by the memory of My coming into this world in Jesus, has been made even brighter by your celebration.

30. Do not neglect prayer, even if it is so brief that it lasts no longer than five minutes; yet examine yourselves closely in it by the light of your conscience, so that you may keep track of your actions and know where you need to improve.

31. If, as you rise in prayer, you should lose all sense of time, it will be a sign of spiritualization, for you have been able, even if only for a few moments, to step outside of time—that time which the slaves of materialism desire only for their pleasures or for the accumulation of their wealth.

32. Whoever examines themselves daily will improve their way of thinking, living, speaking, and feeling.

33. The spiritual development of humankind, its transformation, renewal, and elevation are the reason for the proclamation of My Word in this world.

34. I want you to attain perfection so that you may earn your happiness and peace.

35. If, despite this daily examination of conscience, you do not walk on the path of goodness, you will be responsible for your missteps, your falls, and your errors.

36. If some of My teachings are not conveyed properly because they were spoken by a messenger with limited eloquence, turn to the spiritual essence of the Word without dwelling on that poverty of expression, and you will find the divine core of My teachings in the truth of My doctrine.

37. To many who hear my word, it appears to be the greatest teaching one can receive on Earth today; to others, it gives the impression of containing no truths. Yet it is not the first time that my revelations have been rejected by humanity.

38. Many Masters and messengers have come into this world, and when they began to sow My seed of truth and love, you killed them because the darkness of humanity could not bear so much light.

39. The prophets, patriarchs, and seers have been martyrs, victims of human wickedness, because people were unable to comprehend either the truth that came from their lips or the goodness of those hearts.

40. All the enlightened ones have known the cross of suffering, with all the torments and bitterness that people know how to inflict upon their fellow human beings.

41. These sufferings are necessary for every Master; they are thorns over which he must step, and bitterness that he must experience, so that in the midst of them the greatness of his spirit may become visible.

42. You do not yet know this path, yet you will have to come to know it and traverse it when, filled with the power that love gives, you set to work inspired by Me

43. For you, love is a beautiful word; but to this day you have not penetrated its true meaning.

44. He who is a Master knows what his destiny is and embraces it, and knows what that of his brothers is.

45. And what is your calling? — The same one that the Master of Masters once exemplified and that was bestowed upon all messengers: to save, to love, and to redeem sinners.

46. Your destiny is to be an enlightened one and a prophet; one day you will be this; and then you will come to know the sufferings of those who paved the way for you. At the same time, you will come to know the love and courage that accompanied them on their life's journey.

47. In the most trying hour of suffering and trial, they all had to triumph in an inner struggle; and when their conscience asked them whether they wished to renounce their mission or remain among the people who were bringing them death, they answered resolutely that they wished to remain with their people, for this was their task, even if their fellow men would not understand it in the same way. They remained steadfast with those who loved them as long as a breath of life remained in them. They knew that the darkness within humanity had to be dispelled; but truly, I tell you, they were not motivated by selfish interest, even though their reward was reserved for them in My Kingdom.

48. I am the Book for all, and as proof of this, you have Me here. I am still with you because I love you and you need Me.

To attain bliss, there are two paths for you to follow of your own free will: that of love and that of suffering; yet truly, I tell you that on whichever path you choose, I will stand by you as your helper. When you come to know the lofty sentiments of the purified soul, you too will say: I will remain with the sinners.

49. I ask those who have worked in My work with love: What did you feel when you were active for the good, for the benefit of others?

50. You say to Me: "Master, we were surrounded by a spiritual energy and driven by a force to continue without weariness or fatigue."

51. Did you grow weary of hearing Me? — "No, Master," you tell Me. Just as I never grew weary of being with you from the very beginning of your creation.

52. I give you My teachings, divine counsel, laws, and rules for eternity, and at times you, too, have imparted teachings through your charity as you put My words into practice, while working for the good of others.

53. If any of you remain unmoved by My teaching, he is like a rock; yet you all listen attentively to My Word, for no one can remain unmoved by this light.

54. Someone asks Me: "Master, why are there some who come to Earth with great missions, while others do not?" Yet I answer you that the people who have only a small task today will be the great enlightened ones tomorrow.

55. Live always vigilant, for on your path there will be those who say they belong to Me; but do not believe them at first glance; believe them because of what they demonstrate in humility, wisdom, and love.

56. Others will tell you that they are connected to Me, yet they are the first to be deceived. Therefore, you must always remain vigilant regarding

the task you have been given and the position you hold. You must keep your eyes and ears open and also forgive many things.

57. You must know many things so that you may tell them which is the true path and how to free themselves from bondage and ignorance. Understand that you are obligated to prove the truth you preach through your deeds as well.

58. This planet will be transformed, for people will become spiritual, and then they will offer God perfect worship.

59. The moment of silence has come, the moment of your communion with Me, so that, just as the waves of the sea flow into one another, you may unite with My divine Spirit. Silence—not only on the lips, but also in the inner temple of man, for it is your spirit that speaks to Me, and the moment is solemn.

60. Be still and hear Me, you wanderers on many paths, who bring with you the dust of many roads; let Me be the light on the path of your destiny.

61. You have come from various religious communities to hear this Word, through which you have learned that the only spiritual law, the only true doctrine that is to govern humanity, will be this: “Love one another.” Yet this doctrine will be spread by those enlightened through these teachings—not by those who violate the law, nor by the evil preachers of an eternal hell.

62. Neither falsehood nor blasphemy will be found on the lips of My new messengers; they will not teach the doctrine of an unjust, cruel, and merciless God who is incapable of saving all His children, but rather the God of true love and perfect justice.

63. I do not even tell you that this spiritual teaching will be the world religion; for I have never brought religion, but rather the Law. I limit Myself to telling you that the Law which will triumph on earth and have lasting validity there, to enlighten the existence of humankind, will be the Law of Love, which I have explained to you in My teaching so that you may fully understand it.

64. Humanity will still perform many false acts of love and charity until it learns to love and to practice true acts of love, and many will still have to wander from denomination to denomination until their spirit soars to higher understanding and they finally comprehend that the only law, the universal and eternal teaching of the Spirit, is that of love, to which all will come.

65. All religions will disappear, and what will remain is only the light of the Temple of God, which shines within and without man—the Temple in

which you will all offer a single worship of obedience, love, faith, and goodwill.

66. Your conscience is ready to alert you to your every step, and it troubles you when you transgress My law. As a result, you have resolved not to fall back into evil.

67. I have also seen those who, in silence, comfort and heal the sick, who, without boasting, know how to speak the right word—the word that saves, corrects, and strengthens.

68. As you listen to Me, your heart is ennobled, and the spirit rises above the selfishness of the physical nature, thinking of others and making their sufferings and trials its own. You wish there were no more war, for you are beginning to love peace ; yet war will continue its path of destruction and death, for not all people still think and feel as you do at this moment. But the time allotted to those in power will not last much longer, soon you will see their rule and power turned to ashes.

69. What is the guilt of these people before God, and how will they have to pay for it? — Only I know it; but truly, I tell you, no one will escape the law of atonement. Therefore, I say to you: While they continue to destroy the world that God gave them to live in, you must watch and pray for your brothers, for they do not know what they are doing. For if they knew, they would have long since rebuilt with their tears, with their blood, and even with their lives, all that they have destroyed.

70. Continue to pray for peace in the world; it is your duty. Pray that people may understand one another and love one another.

71. If people would realize that the earth was created for all, and if they would know how to share the material and spiritual treasures with which their existence is strewn in a just manner with their fellow human beings—truly, I tell you, even here on this earth you would begin to feel the peace of the Spiritual Kingdom.

72. I have been among you, though I tell you again that I have not descended into the material realm, but have only sent My divine thoughts into a human mind, through which they have been transformed into words.

73. If anyone were to say that it is impossible for Me to communicate with humanity through this means, because I am infinite and you are not worthy to receive Me, I reply: Instead of looking upon your smallness, I reveal Myself to you because you need Me.

74. My divine Spirit knows no distances nor barriers; in every form I am with you, for My presence is universal.

75. Soon I will no longer make use of these voice-bearers, for this form of revelation will end in 1950. — I am your Father, and you are My children — learn to speak directly with Me. Do you not remember how the Divine Master taught you in His time? Recall that Jesus sought no intermediaries to speak to the Father.

76. My Word, My teaching, seems today to be intended solely for you; in truth, however, it is intended for all, for its wisdom and love encompass the entire universe, uniting all worlds, all incarnate and disembodied souls. Come to Me if you need Me; seek Me when you feel lost.

77. I am your Father, who knows your sufferings and who comforts you. I instill in you the love that you so greatly need—for yourselves, and to spread it in your surroundings.

78. If you truly recognize My presence in the wisdom I reveal through these messengers, then recognize also that the time has come to begin the edifying work on the spiritual path.

79. Oh, if only all who have been called would hasten to come; truly, I tell you, the Lord's table would be overflowing with disciples, and they would all eat the same food! Yet not all who were invited have come; they have given various excuses and thus relegated the divine call to second place.

80. Blessed are those who have come hastening, for they have received their reward.

81. At all times, but today more than in the past, man feels himself to be the master of his actions, independent of any spiritual law. He has turned into a selfish being who thinks only of himself. His heart is without love toward others, and therefore humanity resembles an immeasurable desert, dry and barren. Can people in this state unite, understand one another, and help one another in an honest and noble way? — No! If humanity does not remove the evil seed from its heart, it will continue to destroy itself; some will distrust others and continue to quarrel as long as they are without love.

82. This is the field into which I sow My seed in the Third Era, for which I am preparing a people of workers—a people whose hearts turn away from selfishness, who reflect upon My truth, and who turn toward the good.

83. Yet before you came to Me, you sought happiness and peace for yourselves, without thinking to give up your own happiness to attain that of others, or to place the needs of your neighbors before your own desires.

84. When you fulfill the law of love, you will have attained your unity and harmony, you will cease to suffer, and the peace among nations, which people have not yet attained, will come to humanity.

85. How easy it would be for people to understand one another with just a little spiritualization!

86. I ask those who recognize this teaching as a truth capable of saving and uniting humanity: Why do you not resolve to put it into practice? Are you content to regard it merely as a simple teaching of wisdom or as yet another theory?

87. Man seeks salvation without recognizing his spiritual nature, and this is his greatest error. As long as he lives and feels strong on earth, he strives to forget every thought that reminds him of eternity or spiritual life. He does not lose this intuitive knowledge, but he wants nothing to do with it, and only when death approaches him and he feels the agony of death within himself does it happen that, in a single moment, he wishes to make amends for his mistakes and make up for lost time; yet by then it will already be too late, for not everything is reached by repentance. It is the law of justice to reap what one has sown, even if repentance will help him to bear the atonement for his guilt with love and patience, which in reality will be his work of restoration and renewal.

88. You listen and at the same time acknowledge that I speak the truth to you. You let your conscience speak to you, and it tells you that your faith was often only an illusion, because you lacked the certainty of the existence of an eternal life for the spirit. Undoubtedly, you intended to fully enjoy your existence on earth and to make preparations for the transition to spiritual life only when the final moment had come. The idea of a life after this was like a safety net for your faith, to fall back on when the time came, and to be able to endure the anxious moments of parting.

89. I ask you: Should man live this way? Is this how you demonstrate your faith in the Father, and is this how you attain true spiritual advancement?

90. Reflect on everything I have told you in this teaching, and you will finally realize that man has always been mistaken with his selfish and body-dependent feelings.

91. Fathom the revelation from Spirit to Spirit, which reveals to man the connection through love and all the virtues that flow from it, as well as from all the feelings and gifts of the Spirit; and tell me whether it is not the key that can open the gates to eternal peace and imperishable wisdom for humanity.

92. In the three periods into which I have divided the development of humanity, I showed you with My light the straight and narrow path, like the Mount of Olives (), for the ascent of the soul—the one path of love, truth, and justice.

93. I have guided you from teaching to teaching, from revelation to revelation, until this time has come when I tell you that you can already connect with Me from spirit to spirit. Could humanity have connected in this way in the First Era? — No, it was compelled to make do with material worship, with rites and ceremonies, with traditional feasts and symbols, so that it might feel close to the Divine and the Spiritual. Out of this inability to approach the spiritual, to rise to the Divine, to recognize what lies deeper, and to unravel the mysteries, the various religions arose, each corresponding to the degree of spiritual backwardness or progress of humanity, with some being more devoted to the truth than others, some more spiritual than others, yet all striving toward the same goal. It is the path that souls have traversed over the course of centuries and ages—the path to which the various religions point. Some have advanced only with the greatest slowness, others have gone astray, and still others have succumbed to deceptive doctrines and have defiled themselves.

94. A new age has dawned for humanity; it is the age of light, whose presence will mark a high point on the spiritual path of all people, so that they may awaken, reflect, and cast off the heavy burden of their traditions, their fanaticism, and their errors, in order to rise thereafter to a new life.

95. Some sooner and others later, all religions and sects will gradually arrive at the invisible temple, the temple of the Holy Spirit, which is present in My work, immovable as a pillar rising into infinity, awaiting the people of all nations and generations.

96. When all have entered the inner sanctum of My sanctuary to pray and meditate, both one and the other will attain the same knowledge of My truth. Therefore, once this culmination on the path is accomplished, all will rise united under the same law and worship their Father in the same manner.

97. Why should anyone be surprised at My new revelations? Truly, I tell you, the patriarchs of ancient times already knew of the coming of this age, and the seers of other eras had beheld it, and the prophets announced it. It was a divine promise that had been given to humanity long before I came into the world through Jesus.

98. When I announced My return to My disciples and hinted at the form in which I would reveal Myself to humanity, much time had already passed since that promise was given to you.

99. Now you have the course of that time before your eyes; here those prophecies are being fulfilled. Who can be surprised by this?—Only those who have slept in darkness, or those who have extinguished My promises within themselves.

100. Here is My light, which awaits everyone to guide them on their path, for I will reveal to them the spiritual treasure they carry within themselves yet have been unable to discover. I will convince them that they have already delved too deeply into the material world, that they have already surrendered themselves to the transitory and fleeting. I will teach them to seek within their own souls the Spirit, which is the divine essence that I have placed within every human being.

101. In truth I tell you that you have never passed on all the greatness and goodness that exists within your soul, for you do not even know it. How can you love one another with the perfection I have taught you if you do not recognize one another as brothers and sisters? It is necessary that you make use of the essence that the soul carries within itself, so that your love may be love and your mercy true mercy — something more than empty words, something more than pitiful coins, something more than the piece of dry bread left on your tables, which are the only means you use to convince yourselves that you are practicing charity and loving one another.

102. How beautiful your world will be when people have discovered in their souls the blessed treasure with which your Creator endowed them from the moment of their creation!

103. I give you this teaching so that through it you may look to the past to seek your beginning—so that you may examine your present and then look to the future, which awaits you full of wisdom, work, struggle, and divine rewards.

104. You are sinners, but you love Me, and when you think of Me, you try to please Me by practicing charity toward your fellow human beings. You are sinners, I know it, but you pray when you have a sorrow. You are sinners, but you are willing to share your bread with those who come to your door asking for charity.

105. For all the good you do in seeking to please Me, accept My caress, feel My comfort, and receive My blessing.
My peace be with you!

Instruction 13

1. The Father's house is in a festive mood; the banquet is ready, for this people has returned to the Father's house like the Prodigal Son. Take your seats at the table and eat of the food; the hour is favorable and gracious.

2. Even in the Second Era, I used to sit at the table surrounded by my disciples. They knew that Jesus was the Messiah whose coming had been promised to save his people. You have not seen Me physically as they saw Me, yet through the innermost essence of this Word you feel the presence of the Master who had promised to return and send you the Spirit of Truth, so that He might explain to you all past teachings, and you might understand what you had not understood.

3. But who is the Spirit of Truth, if not the wisdom of God Himself? Where will you be able to find Him, if not in this spiritual teaching that explains and illuminates everything for you?

4. I foretold you that I would return when humanity had reached the height of its wickedness and confusion; therefore, when people reflect on the fact that their science and their depravity have produced a fruit that is now fully ripe, they sense that something divine is yet to be revealed. This premonition is a consequence of My spiritual presence speaking to every spirit, and My justice as a Father making itself known among humanity.

5. You will not see Me again as a human being; now you must prepare yourselves to see Me in the Spirit; this is what has been made known to you since the Second Era. The Master ascended in a "cloud," for He was still visible to His disciples for the last time, and it had been announced to you that He would return in precisely this form.

6. Now I speak to you through this organ of the mind prepared by Me; tomorrow My voice will resound in your hearts and in all souls. For My Word is like the ringing of a loud bell, which awakens both the incarnate and the no longer incarnate and raises them to new life. It is an all-encompassing call.

Even in times past I have told you that none of My children would be lost, and that if a sheep were in danger, I would leave the ninety-nine in the sheepfold to go in search of the one that was lost.

7. Truly, I tell you, O my new disciples, you will succeed in grasping what none of my disciples of the Second Era understood.

8. How often, when I spoke to them, did they look at one another to see which of them had understood what Jesus had said; yet since they could not explain the Master's words to one another, they finally asked Him to be clearer in His teaching. — Truly, I tell you, My Word could not have been clearer; but at that time, the soul had not yet developed

sufficiently to understand the full teaching they had received; time had to pass, humanity had to progress spiritually, so that, enlightened by the light of spiritualization, they might grasp the meaning of the divine revelations.

9. Nevertheless—when the hour came for those disciples to speak to humanity about My teaching, they knew everything necessary to teach their fellow men; and what they did not yet know, the Holy Spirit revealed through their mouths, for they were already prepared for this mission.

10. Although, during the time they lived with the Master, some interpreted His teaching in one way and others in another, when the time of their struggles and preaching came, they were all united in a single ideal; they were inspired by the same wisdom, the same love. Each took his own path through different provinces; yet their souls, their thoughts, were united in the mission they had to fulfill, and the memory of Jesus encouraged them.

11. They always strove to come together to share their experiences of their struggles and adversities, and also to rejoice in the victories they had won. They gave one another encouragement, courage, and faith.

12. They knew how to sow the seed I had entrusted to them, for one did not sow wheat and another weeds—no, they all sowed a single seed, and this was the seed of love that I taught them. Therefore, the fruit that sprang from people's hearts was that of love. Do you understand what I mean when I speak to you of the deeds your brothers accomplished at that time?

13. Do not dwell on whether you are greater or lesser than they; I tell you only that you should love them as they loved you, when they cleared the path for you, taught you to follow your Lord, and gave their lives for you. Be like them in their faith, in their zeal, in their acts of love.

14. Truly feel yourselves to be my disciples! In my teaching, I have brought you the Divine Law, which is present in your conscience.

What is it that you fear from other teachings, theories, sciences, or philosophies? Or do you perhaps fear those who study the ancient scriptures, the denominations that call themselves Christian? Truly, I tell you, the teaching I impart to you is nothing more than the explanation, the confirmation of the revelations that were bestowed upon you in times past.

15. I have not come to bring you confusion, to add to the confusion already reigning in the world, but rather to free you from it, just as Moses once did with his people, whom he freed from Egypt, where they were slaves.

16. I wish to bring you to a safe land, as in those days, and for this purpose I have opened a new chapter of My Book before you, so that through it you may recognize the narrow and straight path that I have marked out for you through the ages with My Law.

17. Fulfill this, so that you will not have to return to earth in times of suffering to reap the fruit of your mistakes or of your selfishness. Fulfill your mission; then you will indeed return, but it will be in a time of peace, to refresh yourselves while tending the seed you left behind. Now it will not be Moses who leads you to set you free, as he did in the First Era; it will be your conscience that guides you.

18. It will seem as though people will set out of their own accord to seek peace and truth; yet truly, I tell you, the Spirit of Elijah will make itself known before the peoples and nations and call them to liberation.

19. “The Word” speaks to you, the One who was always in God, the same One who was in Christ, and whom you know today through the Holy Spirit; for “The Word” is Word, is Law, is Message, is Revelation, is Wisdom. If you have heard “The Word” through the words of Christ and now receive it through the inspiration of the Holy Spirit—truly, I tell you, this is the voice of God that you have heard; for there is only one God, only one Word, and only one Holy Spirit.

20. Examine, understand, and prepare yourselves, so that the times of tribulation do not take you by surprise, so that my word—which you are to bear witness to before humanity tomorrow according to my will—may not be in vain. You must be steadfast, so that your faith does not grow weak, for a single moment of weakness can be the cause of your failure.

21. By the year 1950, you must already be prepared. This date will be unforgettable for this people.

22. Who will still be alive to see that date? Who will be a witness to the commandments and decrees, as well as to My new prophecies, which I will give you on that day? You do not know, yet I add: Who will be those who are truly prepared for this trial and for following the true path of the struggle?

23. You do not know; I tell you only this: If years are missing for you, for Me they are but a few brief moments, for I do not live subject to time, and you do. But if you believe that many years remain for you, and that you will have enough time to prepare yourselves, even if you waste it, then you are in grave error. Do not be too self-assured, for time passes quickly, and nothing will change My will. Will you be able to stop time? — “No,” you answer Me. Then you will be just as unable to prevent My decrees from being fulfilled.

24. Reflect deeply, prepare yourselves so that you may find joy in this message, and use your time in the practice of all that brings you spiritual growth. Thus, you will not fear the hour when you will no longer hear My Word.

25. I have spoken to you of many trials and have warned you. My Word, full of good teachings and full of love, is the strength and the comfort that your Lord bestows upon you.

26. I await you on the mountaintop, where I will give you peace. I have come to you in three ages to teach you, and this is the third in which I unite you to impart My final teachings to you. My task as Master was not completed on the Cross. Today, with the light of My teachings, you will be able to understand much more than you have realized before.

27. Yet how few are those who have prepared themselves to receive Me. I see many among you who have extinguished their lamp and remained in darkness, and others who have already forgotten Me. Despite your spiritual progress, you have not attained perfection, and while some have developed, others have remained stagnant.

28. From the beginning of time, I have taught you to pray so that you may always be in communion with My Divinity. I told you that you must fulfill both the divine law and the human law. That which I gave to the first humans is the same as that which I give to you today to fulfill.

29. Beloved children of Israel, have you not grown weary from so much wandering? Has the burden of your atonement not weighed you down? Has all the pain you have endured not become a burden to you? Has your familiarity with pain grown so great that you have already become numb to it? Do you no longer feel love for your Father or for your brothers? You have fallen into a deep spiritual lethargy and have become indifferent to every noble sentiment. You live a breathless and inhuman life and have forgotten your spiritual duties; yet I want you to prepare your minds to receive My Word and allow Me to dwell in your hearts, so that you may live once more in grace.

30. I wish to lead you to a life on other planes, where you will be in harmony with the higher spiritual beings, so that you may continue to ascend without delay. When you set out to follow Me, you will no longer be indifferent; you will no longer drink from the cup of suffering; you will love life and be united with all your brothers.

31. Prepare yourselves, go to your brothers in My name, dry the tears of those who suffer, give courage to the weak, lift up the fallen, and save the lost. Carry the light everywhere. Many will recognize Me in their

human lives, and others when they are in the “Spiritual Valley.” It is My will that all awaken so that I may plant My seed of love in their souls.

32. You will see that some will believe in My manifestation in this Third Era when they hear My teachings through the voice of the messenger; others will do so through your testimony, and many more through the writings that preserve My Word.

33. I want you all to be strong, so that you do not retreat at the first obstacle, nor fear any enemy. I am preparing you so that you may perform miracles and convert your fellow men through the proofs I will grant you.

34. Understand Me: build your faith upon the firmness of the Rock, so that nothing may destroy it. Do not let your lips be silenced by fear of reproach, nor hide from your brothers that I have come in this time. Develop the gift of speech, and let the love and wisdom I have entrusted to you flow from your hearts .

35. “Watch over” your nation; do not allow war to invade it. Open the gates of your hearts and let the one you call a stranger enter—both the person of good will and the one who harbors evil in his heart; for his soul will be enlightened in this land, and it will be like a helpful mother to all. I am preparing the granaries so that you may give food to the hungry, and there may be happiness and peace among all my children.

36. Prepare yourselves spiritually so that you may foresee your future and realize that after 1950 you will remain as My apostles to emulate those who followed Me in another time. They knew that they would retain My spiritual presence, even though they would see Me disappear as a human being, and that they would continue to be accompanied and enlightened by Me. I was refreshed when I beheld their faith, their unity, and their inspiration, and very soon their words moved the people of that time; for they knew how to put into practice everything their Master had taught them.

37. Prepare yourself to receive, humanity, and receive the light of My Spirit, which is poured out upon all creation. I am teaching a people who will bring you a message of peace. I will speak through their mouth; if you reject them, you have rejected Me.

38. Remind humanity that every time I came to them, I found them distracted by worldly things, and that is precisely why they did not feel My presence. But how could they have understood the need to wait so long, when you yourselves gave proof of your impatience during the Exodus from Egypt, since you could not even wait a few days for Moses’ return? When he descended from Sinai and brought the tablets of the Law, he found the people given over to idolatry. In just a few moments of

weakness, they had erased the name of the true God from their hearts to replace it with a golden calf.

39. Consequently, the Lord called that people stubborn. Therefore, it does not surprise Me that, after an age, I see that people—though they possess My promise—have neglected their faith, have allowed their lamp to go out, and have set up in My place as many idols as they worship today. Would it be possible for them to recognize Me today, now that I have come to them?—It is only natural that all that is Mine seems foreign to them.

40. I revealed to you that My return would be in a “cloud.” Today, since I am already among you and have thus fulfilled that word, I tell you in truth that the “cloud” is the symbol of “My presence in the Spirit.” In the same way that My disciples saw Me ascend after I had completed My work in the Second Era, I have descended to humanity in this era.

41. You must recall that back then, when Moses was called by the Lord to Mount Sinai, a “cloud” covered that mountain, and on the third day the voice of Jehovah resounded from the midst of the “cloud.” That manifestation was seen by all; that “cloud” was visible to the crowd gathered at the foot of that mountain. It was the Lord who made it clear to you even then that His Kingdom and His dwelling place are beyond all that is material.

42. Although the Lord materialized His presence in that “cloud,”* and caused the people to tremble through His manifestations of power and justice, those people, with hardened minds and hearts, became unfaithful to the covenant they had made with God only in moments of fear.

**That is, made visible to the physical eyes*

43. Now that I am coming “in the cloud,” I take up residence within your soul; therefore, my manifestations in this Third Age are invisible to mortal eyes. Only the soul, with its heightened sensibilities, can see, feel, and understand my revelations.

44. This spiritual sense that I am developing within you, so that you may use it to recognize and contemplate all that has been revealed to you from the beginning of your life until today—it will be this sense that will destroy all the false interpretations that people have made regarding the Divine. Very gradually, the light will penetrate the hearts of My children; therefore, I tell you that the hour is not far off when they will of their own accord understand the meaning of what can happen in the lives of men.

45. Upon hearing these words, some ask themselves: Has the Lord come down in this age merely to make Himself felt within us, who have

heard His teachings through human mediation, or has He done so among all humanity? — In truth I tell you: The spiritual cloud casts its protective shadow over the whole world, just as in the First Age, when it covered all His people who were at the foot of Mount Sinai.

46. Disciples of the new era, study My Word, for you need My wisdom in your struggle.

47. Ponder the pages of the book whose seals have been broken by the Lamb. The voice of the Divine “Word” emanates from the Book of Life and reaches those who are dead to the life of grace, to awaken them to new life.

48. A human body is not absolutely necessary for Me to make Myself audible to people. Here you have Me in the Spirit, speaking to you through the human organ of the mind, without My having to physically set foot on the dust of the earth. This manifestation has been the preparation for the direct communication from Spirit to Spirit between you and your Creator.

49. Blessed are those who await My spiritual coming in this time, for they will see Me coming “in the cloud.”

50. People have devoted themselves to the study of the Old Testaments, racking their brains in the examination and interpretation of the prophecies and promises. Those among them who have found the spiritual meaning of My teachings have come closest to the truth. For those who stubbornly cling to the earthly-material interpretation and do not understand or refuse to find the spiritual meaning of My revelations will have to suffer confusion and disappointment, just as the Jewish people suffered when the Messiah came, whom they had imagined and expected in a different way than reality revealed Him.

51. I give you this explanation as I open the Sixth Seal of the Book of Life.

52. In order for Me to give you these new revelations, it was necessary that, during the period between My manifestation to humanity as a human being and My arrival in the Spirit in this age, you pass through many reincarnations on Earth, so that your spirit would know how to respond when I asked you to apply the past lesson, and when I bestowed new revelations upon it, it might be able to understand them.

53. The Book of the Seven Seals is the story of your life, of your development on Earth, with all its struggles, passions, conflicts, and ultimately with the victory of goodness and justice, of love and spiritualization over the passions of materialism.

54. Believe in truth that everything is directed toward a spiritual and eternal purpose, so that you may give each lesson the proper place it deserves.

55. As long as the light of the Sixth Seal illuminates you, there will be a time of conflict, renunciation, and purification; yet when this time has passed, you will have reached a new era in which the Seventh Seal will bring you new revelations. How content and happy will the soul of that one be who receives the new era, having been found pure and prepared. As long as the Sixth Seal illuminates you, body and soul will be purified.

56. The time is approaching when your soul is to reveal itself fully on Earth. Until now, it has not been possible for it to do so because of the hardness of heart and materialism that still hold it captive; but after the purification, people will allow their souls to reveal and unfold themselves in virtue. The vessel will be pure and transparent, seeing its contents and allowing them to overflow.

57. Before their departure to the hereafter, people will make of this earth a world of peace—a place where the light of the Spirit will shine eternally.

58. But you, do not fall asleep—thinking that it will be others who will experience the fulfillment of this prophecy and enjoy that peace. Do you know for certain that you will not return in those times?—Truly, I tell you, there is no seed without fruit, nor works without reward.

59. Many will be the sufferings that people must endure to see this time come; yet you who await it must not be afraid, for in your struggles, or in your loneliness, there is always a shining star that illuminates your path, and that star is Elijah.

60. You who hear this voice, I ask you: Are you ready to follow Me on this path in obedience to My commandments? Will you have the courage necessary to speak of this teaching to your fellow human beings? Do you believe that you are already capable of worshiping Me without the need for rites and symbols? Will you not be ashamed before the various religious communities to call yourselves Spiritualists? Will you not waver or regret having begun this work? Will you not doubt in the face of the criticism and attacks your neighbors direct against you, nor will you become apostates when they reject you and drive you from their homes?

61. Do not think that I am questioning you because I do not know how you will feel tomorrow or how you will behave in the face of trials. You know well that nothing is unknown to Me; yet when I ask you these questions, it is so that you yourselves may repeat them to yourselves and

reflect upon them; for through reflection you may attain the light, the resolve, the strength, and the trust in Me.

62. If I did not warn you so that you might prepare yourselves—how then could you face adversity and trials?

63. My people, be patient and wise toward humanity; do not despair, but remember that it is precisely in trials that you are to give your finest examples of forgiveness, charity, and steadfastness.

64. Yet do not fear; for although I have told you that I will make you spiritually rich, you will not lack even the things that are essential for your human life. Know that he who has become spiritual has attained the possession of all these things, and if he succeeds in becoming one with the Lord and all creation, then, as a son, even if he has no earthly possessions, he shall feel himself to be an heir and even the owner of all that his Heavenly Father possesses.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 14

1. You come seeking the light, and I give it to you, for you have faith and expect it from Me. Everyone who seeks Me finds Me; everyone who hopes in Me receives.

2. It would be easier for the King's Star to cease shining than for Me to reject a single one of My children who seeks Me.

3. I come to your aid to correct your errors, for I do not want your confusion to continue.

4. The time I have set for the delivery of this teaching to you is drawing to a close, and it is necessary that you prepare yourselves, for in the spirit-to-spirit communication that you are to receive after 1950, you will find even greater wisdom in My teachings.

5. The uninitiated will become students, the students will become disciples, and the disciples will become masters, living examples of good works among humanity.

6. Do not feel small when I call you "disciples," for in the sight of the Lord's wisdom, it is already much to be a disciple.

7. I have many disciples and students, not only here among you, but scattered throughout humanity, in sects and religious communities, for all, according to their development, occupy the various steps that make up the infinite ladder of spiritualization.

8. But you must also know that I have disciples not only in this world; remember that I told you: "In the Father's house there are infinitely many dwellings." There are my children there in immeasurable multitudes, who live to learn from Me.

9. Know that it is in that Kingdom where My teachings are better understood, and where, for that reason, greater progress is made

10. There go those who departed from this world suffering from sorrow and disappointment; those thirsting for truth and knowledge, those hungry for love, the humbled.

11. There their Master awaits them to impart to them greater teachings than those which humanity denied them.

12. Then those who were unknown and poor on earth will shine in true light and watch in amazement as those who shone with false light in this world weep over their spiritual misery in the hereafter.

13. It is in those worlds of peace that you will inhabit where those who wept and blessed Me on earth have received the most pleasant surprises—a reward they did not expect as they drained their cup of suffering.

14. It does not matter that they had moments of hopelessness and doubt; I forgive them these moments of weakness, for they also had days of great pain in which they showed resignation and blessed Me.

15. These children of Mine also experienced their Golgotha and suffered greatly on their path of atonement; yet those who fulfill My law attain bliss and spiritual satisfaction in Eternal Life, even if they live on the good path for only a few moments.

16. Thus does My eternal love respond to the fleeting love of men.

17. Blessed are those who, falling and rising, weeping and blessing Me, wounded by the wickedness of their fellow men, trust in Me and offer Me the sanctuary of their hearts.

18. These little ones and the afflicted, the mocked yet meek, appear weak, but in reality they are strong in spirit; and greater revelations are reserved for them once they are beyond this world.

19. To be My disciple in the Second Era, it was essential to possess not only great spiritual but also physical strength; for one had to endure the cruelty of men, the tortures and trials to which, in their brutality and ignorance, they subjected those who preached something beyond what was known to them in the world.

20. Now you do not need great physical strength; the divine plan is different; yet you will continue to be my co-workers in spreading my teaching among humanity.

21. During this time, you will be fighting against the ignorance of a humanity that—although materialistic in every respect—is less cruel and more highly developed due to the experience it has gained in its past incarnations.

22. If you know someone today who does not understand and express his worship of God in the same way as the majority does—even if this strikes you as strange and you take offense at it—you no longer cry out that he should be burned alive.

23. If you now unexpectedly encounter some sick, possessed person, you no longer flee from them, shouting that they are full of demons.

24. Many already understand that such beings do not exist, and that they are merely confused souls who lack a moment of clarity to transform themselves into gentle sheep.

25. You are already beginning to realize that the being you call the devil or Satan is nothing other than the weakness of your flesh, the inclination toward base passions, the addiction to pleasures and the desires of the body, pride, self-love, vanity, and all that with which the flesh tempts the soul.

26. You still commit and think of many unseemly deeds; yet rejoice, for you are progressing ever more in your development, even though some of you assume the opposite, since you allow yourselves to be guided by your imperfect judgments.

27. This happens because you are not yet capable of understanding the visible and invisible creation that surrounds you, and therefore you err in your interpretations.

28. Yet, depending on the state of your spiritual development and, consequently, your need to better grasp My revelations, I send My messengers to guide you; and depending on how prepared I find your minds, I speak to you of My wisdom to lead you to perfection.

29. My justice also tests you in perfect accordance with who you are, always respecting the free will granted to you by your Father's love.

30. You all have a sense or intuitive knowledge of the existence of the Supreme Being, and this intuitive knowledge is the light that your soul has gradually gained on the long path of spiritual development.

31. A new sun now comes to your soul to enlighten you—a new book that teaches you what you have so longed for and awaited.

32. Do you not feel, beloved people, that humanity can no longer bear the lies, the myths, and so much false light? It is no longer appropriate to nourish the soul with the erroneous interpretations that have been given to My Law.

33. You are preparing yourselves to receive greater knowledge, and although you have been divided for centuries into sects, philosophies, and denominations, you will very soon have to gather around My new revelation, whose stream of wisdom will make you understand that you have finally found the “Book of True Life,” that of the Spirit.

34. You are in urgent need of My Word; you are withering away from spiritual thirst, due to a lack of this dew that flows from My perfect love. You lack spiritual refreshment; therefore, I draw near to you to offer you the fruit of the tree of life.

35. I come to lovingly point out your mistakes to you; and you, too, should point out the errors of others with the same love and mercy, so that both may recognize their imperfections and correct them; yet I will never utter a word that would lead you to condemn the actions of your neighbors or to mock their religious beliefs or rituals.

36. Do you even know what errors you have fallen into in your attempts to worship Me? Who remembers the past of their soul?

37. If I were to tell you that you have worshiped wild animals or the stars, and that with your imagination you have created gods with human

characteristics; that you have prostrated yourselves to worship predators, birds, and reptiles, this would seem strange to many of you. Yet I know the development of your souls, and therefore I tell you that you should be understanding, respectful, and merciful toward your neighbors—toward those who are at a lower stage of development than you; thus you will truly demonstrate your spiritualization.

38. I alone have the authority to point out the errors of men—errors which I correct with My wisdom and forgive with My love.

39. Humanity is a slave to sects and absurd cults, to vices and abominations; therefore, you regard one another as enemies, for you are intolerant toward your neighbors.

40. But I tell you once again that no human being has the right to despise or mock the spiritual convictions of his fellow men.

41. You are My sheep who have temporarily strayed, and I do not come to bring you death, but to save you, to teach you, and to unite you. I come, as I did before, to tell you that you must love one another; that beyond this existence you have another, higher life; for in the Father's house there are an infinite number of dwellings.

42. If people felt true love for their fellow human beings, they would not have to endure the chaos in which they find themselves; everything within them would be harmony and peace. Yet they do not comprehend this divine love, and they desire only scientific truth—that derived truth, that which they can prove through their human reasoning; they seek the truth that appeals to the mind, not that which reaches the heart, and now they face the consequence of their materialism: a selfish, false, and suffering humanity.

43. In this age, churches and sects are confused; yet I point out to you that they had a noble origin, and that on their erratic paths there are still traces of purity and light left behind by My enlightened ones.

44. If you have used some of your sciences to examine and judge Me—does it not seem more reasonable to you that you should use them to explore yourselves, until you come to know your true nature and rid yourselves of your materialism? Do you perhaps believe that your Father cannot help you through the means of your fine sciences? Truly, I tell you, if you were able to feel the essence of divine love, that knowledge would easily reach your understanding without your having to strain your brains or exhaust yourselves by studying knowledge that you consider profound, yet which is in truth within your reach.

45. Yet if your sciences, observations, and studies were to lead you toward love, if the ultimate purpose of this thirst for knowledge were to

pay tribute to your Father by serving your neighbor—the smallest, the weakest, and the most needy—with ever-greater perfection, I would say nothing to you. But when I see that through your sciences you yourselves diminish and belittle your God by setting limits on Him, attributing errors to Him, and giving Him forms that He does not have—when I see that at the same time you make idols out of matter and deify imperfect human beings, holding them to be holy, then I tell you that you have neither recognized the truth you ought to possess nor are you authorized to confer a holy or divine rank upon anyone. This belongs only to your God and Lord.

46. You can neither depict nor define the Infinite, because you cannot grasp it with your limited intellect; nor can your language express the Divine or explain the inexplicable with human terms.

47. Do not try to confine God within words or symbols that can never give you a true understanding of the truth.

48. Say “God” with humility, but say it with deep feeling, and if you wish to have a sense of the Lord’s immeasurable love for you, think of Jesus.

49. With allegories, images, symbols, or poor representations of God, you will only cause your fellow human beings to deny Me or become narrow-minded.

50. Your languages are too limited to reveal the Divine; therefore, I have always had to speak to you in parables, in analogies; but now you see that—even though I have spoken to you in this way—you have understood Me little, because you lacked the necessary will to fathom My revelations.

51. You are always arguing over the meaning of your words, and to the extent that you invent more words, you confuse your minds even further. O you people of many words, many languages, and many creeds, but very few works of love!

52. Look at the birds, which sing in the same way and with the same simplicity at all the ends of the earth.

53. I can tell you that all creatures know and understand one another better than humans do. Why? — Because they all live according to the path I have laid out for them, whereas when you venture into realms not intended for you, you stray from your rightful paths, which are those of the Spirit; and once you have lost your way in materialism, you no longer comprehend the spiritual, the divine, and the eternal.

54. But here you have Me, humanity; I teach you how

yourselves, even in your material state, can be in harmony with the spiritual life by transforming your missteps on earth into a life's work of true progress, which will give you high and noble satisfactions in this world, and beyond, when you leave human life, you will find an endless harvest of glorious surprises for your spirit.

55. Take Jesus as your example! — In what way? — By loving your neighbor as your own child, as your mother, as your brother, as yourself.

56. At all times you have had guides who have taught you the power of love. They were your more advanced brothers, with greater understanding of My Law and greater purity in their deeds. They set an example of strength, love, and humility for you when they exchanged their lives of error and sin for an existence dedicated to goodness, sacrifice, and active charity.

57. From childhood to old age, you have clear examples of all that can be achieved through love, and of the sufferings caused by a lack of charity; yet you—more insensitive than the rocks—have failed to learn from the lessons and examples that daily life provides.

58. Have you ever observed how even wild beasts respond gently to a call of love? In the same way, the elements and the forces of nature respond—everything that exists in the material and spiritual worlds.

59. That is why I tell you that you should bless everything with love, in the name of the Father and Creator of the universe.

60. To bless means to satisfy. To bless is to feel the good, to speak it, and to pass it on. To bless means to imbue everything around you with thoughts of love.

61. Act in this way, and I will glorify you when you have reached your goal, after you have found within yourselves the divine essence, the source of your life, and the gifts with which I have endowed you. The struggle, your merits, and your conformity to My Law will enable you to form a single will, a single spirit, with My Divinity.

62. My Light comes to meet you to assist you in your ascent, for I am the Master of all ages. I have not come only in one age; eternally I have shown you “The Book” and demanded of you that you recognize yourselves spiritually, so that you might know what your gifts are and lead an exemplary life in which health, strength, and trust shine forth. Thus you will be able to elevate your soul and prepare yourselves for eternal life.

63. If a person possesses spiritual strength, it is because his soul has been able to strengthen itself through virtue.

64. Some of you come to Me seeking comfort, or looking for a solution to a problem or an answer to a question, after having consulted the

scholars or consulted the stars, because you lacked faith and did not possess the strength or the certainty of one who truly believes; yet truly I tell you, above all knowledge of the future stands My divine will. Whoever loves, whoever believes, is united with Me, for I am love, reason, and justice.

65. Do not forget that you are My children; and if you know how to live in harmony with Me, you will have no need to ask your fellow men, nor to consult the books or the stars, for I speak to your soul through the Spirit, and when you hear it, you will govern yourselves with wisdom and know how to live in fulfillment of My Will.

66. Awaken to this voice, recognize your abilities, and put them at the service of the good. Receive this message that I send you so that it may guide your steps; for I expect you to complete your work on earth so that I may give you higher tasks, among them that of becoming guardians of humanity.

67. Feel that you are spiritual beings, and do not bind yourselves to matter; do not make your life difficult! Have no reverence or worship for anything, except for love of your Father and also of your neighbor. True life is rooted in the spirit, not in the body, for the body lives only for a time and then disappears, while the spirit lives eternally.

68. What good will your earthly treasures do you if you do not know how to gain those of the spirit? What will you be in the spiritual realm other than poor souls who were unable to earn their peace and happiness to enjoy them in eternal life?

69. You all possess a paternal inheritance when you are sent to earth; but you do not know its value, you are unable to discover it within your soul, and you seek it outside of yourselves. I tell you that you should reflect on these teachings. If you seek wisdom—you have it within you. If you strive for power—it lies within you: in health, in spiritual strength, in talent. If you pursue beauty—I have given you that as well; you need only come to know yourselves, and you will find what you long for. If you wish to explore other realms—transport yourselves there in spirit, and you will encounter other levels of existence where the soul lives in greater perfection.

70. Your destiny is to ascend and possess what is Mine, for you are My dearly beloved children.

71. Become pure spirits once more! My teaching leads you there to bring you to the state of perfection. Truly, I tell you, when you return to it, no pain will befall you, for you will then have entered the Father's home.

72. I will help you in your liberation. My light will guide you through your difficulties. But from now on, do no harm to anyone, lest you harm yourselves.

73. Draw upon my strength; all the forces of nature are at your service; everything is within your reach. Live to love and forgive, just as I love and forgive you.

74. Love everything, bless everything. Likewise, I teach you how you can be My disciples on earth, and how you will become a spirit of light in the hereafter, where you will arrive in true peace to take the place your Father has destined for you. If you act in this way, you will not be born into this world again, where you suffer; for you will understand that this suffering cannot last forever for your soul. Then you will ascend to other realms of life and joyfully fulfill the tasks that await you in eternity.
My peace be with you!

Instruction 15

1. On this morning of solemn remembrance, I ask you: What have you made of the Law that I sent to humanity through Moses? Were these commandments given only for the people of that time?

2. Truly, I tell you, that blessed seed is not in the hearts of men, because they do not love Me, nor do they love one another; they neither honor their parents nor respect the property of others; on the contrary, they take one another's lives, break their marriages, and bring shame upon themselves.

3. Do you not hear lies from every mouth? Have you not realized how one people robs another of peace? And yet humanity claims to know My Law. What would become of people if they were to forget My commandments entirely?

4. Understand that the Law is the path paved by the love of the Supreme Creator to guide each of His creatures. Reflect on the life that surrounds you, which consists of elements and organisms of infinite number, and you will eventually discover that every body and every being moves along a path or a course that appears to be guided by a foreign and mysterious power. This power is the law that God has enacted for each of His creatures.

As you explore these significant processes, you will ultimately come to realize that indeed everything lives, moves, and grows under a supreme law. You will also observe that amidst this creation appears the human being, who is distinct from all other creatures because within him reside reason and free will.

In the human soul there exists a divine light, which is the spirit that illuminates his intelligence and inspires him to fulfill of duty. For if an irresistible force were to compel him to follow only the right path, the fulfillment of his duty would be entirely without merit, and he would feel humiliated by the realization that he is incapable of acting of his own free will and is nevertheless subject to this one law. But who, under the conditions in which your existence unfolds, can direct your thoughts toward the good? — Only the divine light of the spirit, which inspires humans to fulfill the law — a light that dwells in the soul and reveals itself to the body through it.

5. Why did the soul not follow the Spirit's guidance from the very beginning? — Because it had not developed sufficiently to understand and fulfill the commandments that the Spirit inspired in it, while at the same time controlling the impulses of the flesh. Free will and the influence of the body are the trials to which your soul is subjected.

6. If people had listened to the guidance of their Spirit from the very beginning, as Abel did, do you think it would have been necessary for your Father to materialize from time to time to explain the Law to you and teach you the path of the soul's development? Truly, I tell you: No. If you had submitted to My Law and been obedient to it, all My revelations and teachings would have come to you through your spirit. But when I saw this humanity trapped in the passions the world offered them, deaf to My voice and too blind to see the spiritual light that illuminated their path, I had to materialize* My Law in the First Era by carving it in stone and revealing Myself to their physical senses in order to overcome their materialism**.

**Materialize: to make physically visible.*

*** Materialism: a non-spiritual worldview that recognizes only the material
as real and significant.*

7. Once again, humanity turned away from My commandments, and I had to come to people to teach them. It was not enough that I had given you My Law in that material form, nor did it contain everything the Father had to say to you; and so I sent you Jesus, through whom you would hear the Word of God. He spoke to your hearts. That Master knew the paths that lead to the innermost depths of the human being, and with His words, His deeds, and His sacrifice on the cross, He touched your slumbering hearts. He awakened your apathetic feelings, for He knew that without this preparation, the time would not come when man would hear within his own soul the voice of his Lord, who is now with you, as was foretold to you.

8. It is your God who speaks to you; My voice is the Law. Today you hear it anew, without it being necessary to carve it in stone, or for Me to send My "Word" incarnated among you. It is My divine voice that comes to your spirit and reveals to it the beginning of an age in which man will become righteous, reconcile with his Creator, and purify himself, as it is written.

9. Do not misinterpret My words by saying that the Law of the First Era was the law of the flesh and that that of the Second Era spoke only to your heart; for at all times I have touched the most sensitive and developed part of your being in order to make Myself known there and to make Myself felt. My Law has always spoken to your soul, for it is the soul that guides the body in human life.

10. When some of My disciples of the Second Era witnessed the Transfiguration of their Master on Mount Tabor, and saw Moses appear at His right hand and Elijah at His left, they fell to the ground, for their souls were overwhelmed by the incomparable grandeur of what their eyes beheld. Afterward, I instructed them to keep this mystery, to reveal it when the time had come. For it was necessary that I first leave this world so that, when those experiences (of the disciples) were brought to your attention, you would understand that they spoke to you of the future and foretold it.

11. Oh, if the people of this age could understand the meaning of that Transfiguration and realize that the testimony of My disciples was intended for the people of this age—how great would their progress be!

The chisel that carved My commandments into the stone on Mount Sinai is the same one that now engraves the divine thoughts into your hearts; the blood of your Savior, which was the teaching that spoke to you of love, resurrection, eternal life, and supreme happiness, is the same as that which I now shed in the meaning of this Word; and the prophecy and authority with which Elijah astonished the people is the same as that which you now experience in the manifestations I grant you in this time.

12. The struggle of My disciples in this era will be greater than ever to ensure that My Law is established on this earth. Yet, for spiritualization—from which all justice, all love, and reason spring—to reign in this world, the peoples and nations of the world will first have to drink a very bitter cup.

13. This will happen when the Golden Calf is destroyed forever, and useless sacrifices are abolished; when the spiritual goods that you will not exchange for earthly goods are no longer a source of profit. This will come to pass as soon as man has reached the full development of his soul and learns to value the precious gifts within himself— —with which his Father has endowed him from the very beginning of his creation.

14. To help you reach this degree of spiritualization, I now come to give you the life-giving sap of My Word, the fruit of good taste. I am the loving Father who gives you bread and shelter for your body, and for the soul, the light that guides you so that you may pass it on to your brothers. My healing balm is also with you; some will receive it fully, and for others, their pains will be soothed. Some will wash away their own blemishes, yet others will help their neighbors in their purification through their example.

15. Do you desire my strength? Then fulfill my commandments, love my law, for you are responsible for humanity. You are the enlightened ones,

and before you lies the path that Elijah has prepared. Walk with deliberate, with careful steps.

16. You are the children of light; do not allow temptation to ensnare you in its nets.

17. Take as your example the Apostles of the Second Era, who spoke to the crowds about the Father, and through the works of His messengers, the people recognized their God and Lord. I wish to see you in the same way; now is the time for you to devote yourselves entirely to proclaiming My truth.

18. Turn away from the useless works of men and govern the body. Do not allow it to rule over you. In this way, after this struggle, I will see you filled with joy and peace.

19. Fight and work, Israel; seek and understand that through these teachings I give you the “white garments” so that you may go through the world and fulfill your mission.

20. Great is the journey I have mapped out for the soul for its preparation, atonement, and perfection. If you succeed in uniting yourselves spiritually with Me, you will feel strong for the struggle and will learn to move forward on the path and overcome the obstacles that stand in your way.

21. Do you wish to be among My apostles? Do you wish to be counted among My disciples? Then be diligent in your studies; ensure that your preparation progresses so that you may soon bring My Word to your fellow human beings.

22. The human soul has evolved; therefore, human science has made progress. I have permitted humanity to learn and discover what it did not know before; but it must not devote itself solely to material work. I have granted humanity that light so that it may earn its peace and happiness in the spiritual life that awaits it.

23. In the midst of this world composed of diverse creatures, man is the favored being to whom I have given a part of My Spirit and the right to enter into communion with Me, to have Me within himself, so that—since he feels so closely united to Me—trust and faith in My divinity may grow in his soul.

24. The ultimate purpose of the creation of this world is man; for his delight I have added the other beings and forces of nature, so that he may make use of them for his sustenance and refreshment. If he had loved and recognized Me from the very beginning, from his spiritual infancy, he would today belong to a world of great spirits, in which neither ignorance

nor differences would exist, where you would all be equal in knowledge and in the refinement of your feelings.

Yet how slowly does man develop! How many ages have passed since he has lived on Earth, and still he has not succeeded in comprehending his spiritual task and his true destiny. He has not been able to discover within himself the spirit that does not die because it possesses eternal life; he has not understood how to live in harmony with it, nor has he recognized its rights, and this spirit, deprived of its freedom, has not developed its gifts and has remained stagnant.

25. Today, in the face of the events that humanity itself has brought about, in the face of war and the unbridled outburst of all the passions of materialism, humanity is dismayed because it neither understands nor is capable of stopping evil, and it asks itself in fear what has led to this outcome. For humanity has strayed from the path of its spiritual development and is plunging into the abyss, with no human power capable of halting this force.

26. This world, which was created with so much love to be the temporary home of My children, has turned into a valley of restlessness, fear, and death; only the practice of love and virtue will be able to save it. Therefore, I am now gathering all the “scattered tribes of Israel” to equip their spirit and send them into battle until they have achieved the salvation and spiritualization of the human race.

27. Everyone who has come to Me and heard My Word belongs to this ancient and numerous people, and as I reveal these teachings to you, you will understand that your gifts have endured in secret, and that they are being revived precisely at this time, filled with the power that love gives you. Your destiny has been predestined since the beginning of time, so that you may be those who watch over humanity and convey to it the messages that I bring to your attention from time to time.

28. The time will come when all of humanity will consist of My disciples, when you will understand Me and grasp My Word with ease. The proud will descend from their pedestals to be with Me, and the learned will recognize Me as their Master.

29. I wish to see you all on the path of spiritualization, gaining strength and steadfastness through trials, so that as you ascend, I may reveal to you the treasure of wisdom contained in the book I am currently showing you.

30. If you wish to become masters, you must prepare yourselves. Eliminate every trace of idolatry within you and teach a spiritual, reverent, and sincere worship of God, founded solely on love.

31. Even if your memory should fail you—My Word is in your spirit, where it will never be erased. Your soul will speak and will be a source of wisdom which, when it overflows, will bring light to your fellow human beings on your path of development.

32. Rejoice in My presence, for I, too, rejoice when I impart My instruction to you. Study the Book and learn the explanation of all that you have not understood. Grasp the spiritual meaning of the teaching that I am now revealing to you. If you prepare yourselves, you will be the light in the darkness that surrounds humanity today.

33. I am always awaiting spiritual communion with you. Everyone who purifies themselves and rises up to Me will feel that they have united with Me, and I will guide their steps along the best path.

34. Many wonder why I have returned to Earth, since I already taught you through My Word in the Second Era. But you had forgotten My Law, and I found you shipwrecked in a sea of ignorance. I have struggled to lead you onto the path of peace and truth. I offer you a staff to lean on, for you are exhausted from your pilgrimage without a guide, and that is why I have come to assist you.

35. I am gathering my new apostles, who will not be twelve, but one hundred and forty-four thousand, and each one of them will have the task of proclaiming my teaching; they will all speak and be like heralds bringing the good news that the Master has returned to humanity as the Holy Spirit.

36. Since 1866, I have been seeking new disciples among humanity and preparing them so that they may observe My commandments with devotion and serve as forerunners for the new apostles who will come to Me.

37. The day will come when people will know of the people of God, and they will seek you out to ask for light from you; others to challenge your knowledge with their opinions. I do not want you, because you feel poor and insignificant, to be taken by surprise by those who speak in refined language and present you with theories that will reveal only confusion or a dim light. You who know the truth of this Word, because you know that it is My revelation as the Holy Spirit—do not let yourselves be confused.

38. Nor do I want you to hide out of fear, but rather to stand up to those who ask for your help. For all, you shall have words of love that awaken and move them and let them feel My presence. Thus you will be recognized.

39. Elijah is near you and is fulfilling the great task I have entrusted to him, which consists of inspiring you to renewal, so that you may rise up in search of peace, improvement, and spiritual perfection.

40. Soon you will rest from your work. This great work is being carried out with the assistance of many spiritual beings, to each of whom I have assigned a specific task.

41. You who follow Me are My army, and I am your Father, who has made it His mission to redeem His children. I go before you to guide you. Will you follow Me? — Your heart says yes, and I receive your longing. Behold, I ask no more of you than what you are capable of; yet I tell you that you must strive greatly with your gifts if you know how to use them, and if you truly love Me.

42. The spiritual law comes before the human one; therefore, you must pay your tribute to Me before that of the world. Behold nature with its fields and mountains, its seas, forests, and deserts; in its entirety, it offers its sacrifice every moment to the Creator who brought it into being and sustains it. All express their gratitude to Me by bearing witness to Me. Why do you not show Me worthy reverence? Why do you ask for My presence, only to doubt Me afterward?

43. Prepare yourselves so that you may explore your spiritual nature and understand My Word. Delve into My teachings, search for the truth; I permit you to do so. Listen to Me, but come to Me. Surrender yourselves to Me with the same trust you have as children who follow their parents wherever they go; love, and trust your heavenly Father in the same way.

44. I do not want you to shed tears or to cause Me pain. You have wept much and have often walked through the deserts (of life). Do not leave your children that seed of suffering which you have carried with you. Let these beings see a life of righteousness, of work, and of the fulfillment of My law, so that they may see peace and prosperity flourish.

45. Why are you amazed at the miracle, O people, that I am revealing to you in this time, when I make Myself known through the human mind? I performed greater works in times past, and you believed in them.

46. I know that the cause of your amazement is that you have strayed from spiritual teachings; for a long time now, you have believed only in what you see—in what you touch, and in what you prove through your science.

47. In the first era, when Israel read the Scriptures, meditated on the Law, and prayed in expectation of the promised Messiah, its life was full of signs and spiritual manifestations; its heart was receptive to the messages the Lord sent it, and it believed in all this because it possessed faith.

48. But do not think that all the children of that people understood how to receive the divine messages. No, the rich misers felt nothing; they neither saw nor heard, just as the priests, who, though they had the Book of Prophecy open before their eyes, did not perceive the spiritual life within humanity; for, blind and arrogant in the position they held, they could not hear the calls of the Lord, who was already drawing near.

49. Who, then, were those who prayed and kept watch in the nights of Judea, receiving in their hearts the light that kindles hope? Who were those who had prophetic dreams and were able to sense with their hearts, giving the Scriptures a spiritual interpretation? — They were the humble, the poor, the slaves, the sick, those hungry for light, those thirsting for justice, those in need of love.

50. They were the common people, the men and women of simple hearts—those who had awaited their Savior for centuries.

51. On the night Jesus was born into this life, it was the hearts of the poor shepherds of Bethlehem that trembled at the sight of the Lord's spiritual messenger, who let them know that their long-awaited Savior had come.

52. In that solemn hour, the rich, the lords, and the powerful slept.

53. Even in this time, the great, the lords, the rich, the scholars, and the theologians slept deeply, while My light descended upon humanity to bring them My message for the first time.

54. How few expected Me, and how few believed in My presence!

55. Yet those who came to Me were men and women of simple hearts, of limited understanding, whom the unbelievers mock because they believe in supernatural manifestations and speak of strange teachings.

56. Do not judge harshly those whose lack of preparation causes them to err, if they retain at least a glimmer of the spiritual, which is proof of a secret longing to unite with the Father, to draw near to the world of light, to receive a word of love from Him.

57. These poor ones, whom the false glitter of the world has not blinded, are those who possess intuition—those who foresee—those who have dreams—those who bear witness to the spiritual, and I have sought them out to open the Book of Wisdom before their eyes and thus abundantly satisfy their longing for knowledge and truth.

58. I have made My presence tangible to them, as well as the nearness of the Spiritual World, as a reward for their hope and their faith.

59. I have also spoken to them about their gifts, about their mission, about the value of My teaching, so that they may remove from their hearts everything that does not belong to this work, and so that their

testimony may reach the hearts of their fellow human beings pure and full of light.

60. Arise, Israel, and ascend the spiritual mountain; for I am now your cross-bearer. In this time, you will all assist Me with the cross that I carry on My shoulders out of love for humanity.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 16

1. May the peace of the soul and the heart be with all who love one another! — On this day of grace, you receive the Master's inspiration, which is received through the minds of these creatures whom I have prepared and destined for this purpose, so that they may convey My divine message to humanity.

2. Receive My spiritual caress on this day, O great multitude; I welcome you and fill you with grace.

3. Listen, disciples: Be aware that an atom of My Being is manifesting among you. A vibration of divine power is teaching you. A radiance of His universal essence is enlightening you. There has never been a time when there was no manifestation of God. At all times, in all ages, this divine vibration has been, is, and will be. Throughout the ages, the Father has not ceased to bestow upon you the blessing of His love, for in His Spirit, just as in creation, everything vibrates; everything is activity and life. And the events of this world are an echo and a reflection of spiritual life.

4. Throughout the centuries, God has not forsaken humanity, for one cannot be separated from the other. Today it was the Father's will to connect with humanity spiritually in the manner you see and hear, for the time has come when you must prepare yourselves to receive Me from Spirit to Spirit.

5. But you do not yet possess spiritual sensitivity, and therefore you do not perceive the divine inspiration with clarity.

6. Before the Father revealed Himself to humanity in Jesus, He sent you His revelations, making use of material forms and events. Under the name "Christ," you came to know Him who proclaimed the love of God among men; yet when He came to earth, He had already revealed Himself as the Father, which is why you should not say that Christ was born into the world—it was Jesus who was born, the body in which Christ dwelt.

7. Reflect, and you will eventually understand Me and you will acknowledge that Christ existed even before Jesus, for Christ is the love of God.

8. Now that this has been clarified, do not let yourselves be misled any longer; stop plunging into the murky waters of old and erroneous interpretations that you have inherited through tradition. You are covered with veils of ignorance, which I tear away with the light of My Word so that wisdom may enter into you.

9. Therefore, do not forget that Christ is the love of God; that is why, when He revealed Himself through Jesus, you were dismayed and

confused, and even in the face of His miracles, you did not believe in Him, because His power is too infinite for your limited minds to comprehend.

Thus it is that some deny Me, others fall into confusion, and still others study and explore Me according to their way of thinking and their capacity for understanding. There are only a few, very few, who are able to understand Christ at all. I tell you this because I find little love in your hearts, since you do not even love one another as brothers.

10. Love your neighbor as your own child, and then you will begin to understand Jesus, you will love Him, you will feel Him, and you will have to reflect Christ in your deeds. Your soul, however, knows Me a little better; that is why some of you seek the Messiah, others God the Almighty, so that He may give you a ray of light and hope to soothe your pain and revive your longing to draw ever closer to Him. This is so because your soul, through the Spirit, possesses the memory of its Creator, of Christ, who has never ceased to seek and love you, O people, for I tell you once again that the spiritual manifestation has not ceased to exist, nor will it ever cease to be.

11. The enlightened ones of times past always saw a radiance of light; they always heard My Word. The prophets, the inspired ones, the forerunners, the founders of teachings of high spirituality bore witness that they heard voices that seemed to come from the clouds, the mountains, the wind, or some place they could not precisely identify; that they heard the voice of God as if it were emerging from tongues of fire and mysterious echoes. Many heard, saw, and felt through their senses; others through their spiritual faculties; the same is happening in this age.

12. Truly, I say to you: Those who received My messages through their physical senses interpreted the divine inspiration spiritually, and they did so in accordance with their physical and spiritual preparation, in accordance with the time in which they lived in the world, just as is now the case with the human instruments whom you call “spokespersons” or “bearers of gifts.” Yet I must tell you that in times past, just as in the present, they have mingled their own ideas—or those that prevailed in their surroundings—with the purity of the divine revelations, and knowingly or unknowingly have altered the purity and the boundless nature of the truth, which in truth is love in its highest revelations.

13. The spiritual vibrations and inspirations were within them, and both the “First” and the “Last” have borne witness and will bear witness to this inspiration that reached their spirit, almost always without knowing how, in the same way that it happens today with many, and as it will happen tomorrow with still others.

14. The words, the interpretations, and the manner of action are attributable to the people and the times in which they live, yet above all this stands the highest truth.

15. Due to a lack of spiritual preparation, it is necessary for you that divine inspiration materialize and awaken you from your spiritual slumber. The advanced souls did not need this form of revelation.

16. Everything spiritual in the universe is a source of light, visible or invisible to you, and this light is strength, is power, is inspiration. Light also emanates from ideas, words, and deeds, in accordance with the purity and nobility they possess. The higher the idea or the deed, the more delicate and subtle is its vibration and the inspiration it radiates, even if it is more difficult for the slaves of materialism to perceive it. Nevertheless—the spiritual impact exerted by lofty thoughts and deeds is great.

17. Materialization is the enemy of spiritualization; yet understand that I am referring to the kind of materialization that leads you into error, vice, degeneration, and base passions.

18. Even though the majority of humanity will doubt the truth of My revelation to mankind—truly, I tell you once more, this revelation takes place unceasingly in both incarnate and disembodied souls, from the very first moment of their creation.

19. If you have managed to transmit your messages across great distances by making use of your ingenuity and science—which is one of the many spiritual faculties you possess—how could you then assume that God cannot convey a message to humanity through a sensitive and intelligent human “apparatus”?

20. For this is the human body: an apparatus endowed with such perfection as man will never be able to bestow upon his most complex and greatest scientific works.

Pay close attention to my words: I am speaking of the human body, not of the human spirit; for the spirit, though it cannot attain the power of its Father, will undoubtedly be able to perform greater works than those which its limited human body is capable of producing.

21. If your limited intelligence has been able to acquire knowledge and make inventions that, in your opinion, are marvelous—what will you not achieve with your spirit, and what works will your Lord not be capable of?

22. He who considers God to be smaller than human beings has a pitiful conception of God.

23. Why are you surprised that God sends you His light, which is wisdom and shines upon you all, and that He has created a means of communication for His children? Why do you think that something is

impossible for your God, when you yourselves say that He knows all things and can do all things? If you believe such things of Me—why then do you contradict yourselves so lightly? Do you demand of Me that every time I wish to speak to you, I send Jesus, so that you may then nail Him to the wood?

24. Truly, I tell you, you yourselves are not clear on how, in your opinion, I am to make Myself felt among you.

25. To accommodate you, I say to you: If you do not want Me to make use of sinful bodies to bestow My love upon you, then show Me a righteous one, a pure one; point out to Me one among you who knows how to love, and I assure you that I will make use of him. Understand that I make use of sinners to draw sinners to Me; for I do not come to save the righteous; they are already in the Kingdom of Light.

26. It is true that you are sinners; but God despises or forgets no one, even though you think the opposite. Why have you become so blind that you wish to judge everything by a single moment of your material life? It is you who despise and forget yourselves; that is why you feel weak and weary.

27. Do you believe that I forget My dearly beloved creatures, even when they are disobedient, when they constantly need Me and call upon Me?

28. You sin greatly and break the laws, and you have often forgotten Me; but infinitely greater than all the transgressions of your existence is the Heavenly Father's love for all His children.

29. Yet I must continue to speak to you about My revelation so that you may free yourselves from all your doubts. Many of you affirm what My enlightened ones have told you—for example, that God spoke to them through the clouds, the fire, the water, and the wind; yet I ask you: What seems more correct to you—to speak to man through these elements or through him himself?

30. Where is your logical thinking if it does not help you understand the simplest teachings?

31. O men and women of the world, who in your sciences have forgotten the one thing that can make you wise and happy: you have forgotten love, which inspires all things—love, which can do all things and transforms all things! You live amidst pain and darkness; for since you do not practice the love that

I teach you that you are the cause of your own physical or emotional suffering.

32. To discover and understand My messages, you must first be kind and gentle from the heart—virtues that have existed in every soul from the moment of its creation; but to know the true, exalted feeling of love, you must spiritualize yourselves by cultivating your good feelings; yet in life you have wanted everything, except spiritual love.

33. At every moment, mental or spiritual vibrations emanate from you, but in most cases you radiate selfishness, hatred, violence, vanity, and base passions. You hurt and feel when you are hurt, but you do not love, and therefore you do not feel when you are loved, and with your morbid thoughts you saturate the environment in which you live more and more with pain and fill your existence with discomfort. Yet I tell you: saturate everything with peace, with harmony, with love, and then you will be happy.

34. Love has always existed in the Spirit of the Creator; therefore, you must understand that all souls have also been endowed with it.

35. Today, despite the progress of your civilization, you have increasingly distanced yourselves from the material realm, as well as from the spiritual, from the Pure—from that which is of God. Therefore, with every stage of your life, you fall into ever greater weakness, into ever greater suffering—despite your desire to become stronger and happier with every day you spend on Earth. But you will now take a step forward in the fulfillment of My Law, O inhabitants of the Earth!

36. The Master, who has spoken to you throughout the ages, now explains His teaching to you through these instructions, revealing Himself in the Word, in intuition, and in inspiration, and thus awakening your soul to the light of the coming ages. Then you will receive divine inspiration in various forms, ever more astonishing to you, ever higher and more perfect.

37. Today I have come to remind you that you must love one another, as Jesus taught you. I remind you of Jesus, for in Him was the incarnation of Universal Love.

38. In the time of Moses, a law of justice was given to the people, which read: “An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth.” This law, which would seem abhorrent and vengeful to you today, was nevertheless just for the people of those times.

39. Later, when I became human in Jesus, you heard Me say—and so it was written down—that “with the measure you use, you will be measured.” Upon hearing these words, some asked whether the love, mercy, and forgiveness that Jesus preached were present in this statement.

40. The time has come for Me to explain to you Myself the reason for the law of the First Era and the reason for that saying of Jesus, for I had to give you many of My teachings little by little over the course of time.

41. In the beginning, when the heartstrings of humankind were still insensitive to the feeling of forgiveness, and the sentiments of charity and tolerance still slumbered within the soul, it was necessary for people to protect themselves and their possessions, shielded by a law that granted them the right to use their strength for self-defense. As you can see, these were primitive commandments and customs among a people who, like all peoples, were destined to evolve.

42. The law that sprang from the words of Jesus later illuminated the lives of people and told you: “Love one another” and also revealed to you that “with the measure you use, you will be measured in return,” by which the Master made it clear to you that the justice which man had secured for himself by his own hand had now become the exclusive right of Divine Justice. From then on, man knew that just as he would judge others, so would God judge him, and just as he would sow on earth, so would be the harvest he reaps in the hereafter.

43. Man then held back his fratricidal hand; the wicked often desisted from their reprehensible schemes; and whoever intended to steal knew and felt that a gaze from infinity was watching him and that judgment awaited him from that moment on.

44. Centuries have passed, and although people know a little more about divine justice, they have not yet grasped the truth and have erred many times, even believing that if they have sinned gravely on earth, they must face God’s judgment without mercy to receive eternal punishment.

In this regard, I ask you: What resolve for repentance and fulfillment of My Law can arise in one who considers himself lost from the very beginning? What hope can one harbor who departs from this world knowing that the transgressions of his soul will endure eternally?

45. It was necessary for Me to come Myself to remove the darkness of your erroneous interpretations from you, and here I am.

46. In Jehovah, you believed you recognized a cruel, terrible, and vengeful God. Then the Lord sent you Christ, His Divine Love, to free you from your error, so that “by knowing the Son, you might know the Father”; and yet, humanity—ignorant and once again entangled in its sin—believes it sees an angry and offended Jesus, who is merely waiting for the arrival in the “Spiritual Valley” of those who have hurt Him, to tell them: “Depart from Me, I do not know you”; and to immediately subject them to the most cruel torments in eternity.

47. It is time for you to understand the meaning of My teachings, so that you do not fall prey to error. Divine Love will not prevent you from coming to Me; yet if you do not make amends for your faults, it will be the relentless Judge of your conscience who tells you that you are not worthy to enter the Kingdom of Light.

48. Yet here I am with you once more, humanity—in spirit, just as I promised you.

49. Behold the light of the Spirit of Truth as it enlightens and awakens those who dwell in darkness.

50. But to those who are present at this manifestation, I say: Listen to My word with attention, for it will open paths of light to you and illuminate the truth that you must know.

51. Although one must settle every debt to God in life, the payment, tribute, or offering you give Him is in reality not for Him, but for the one who offers it.

52. If you offer Him purity, it will be for your own good; if you show Him meritorious works, they will be the adornments that lift your soul in the presence of God. If you sin and later repent and make amends for your mistakes, the peace of the soul and the happiness that dwells in those who do good will be your reward.

53. When I often allow you to drink from the same cup that you have given to your fellow human beings, it is because only in this way do some come to understand the evil they have caused; and by undergoing the same trial they made others endure, they will come to know the pain they caused others to feel. This will enlighten their souls and will result in understanding, repentance, and consequently, the fulfillment of My Law.

54. But if you wish to avoid going through suffering or emptying the cup of bitterness, you can achieve this by atoning for your guilt through repentance, through good works, through all that your conscience tells you to do. Thus you will repay a debt of love, restore an honor, a life, or the peace, health, joy, or bread that you have at some time taken from your fellow human beings.

55. See how different the reality of My justice is from the image you had formed of your Father!

56. Do not forget: If I have told you that none of you will be lost, it is also certain that I have told you that every debt must be settled and every transgression erased from the Book of Life. It is up to you to choose the path to reach Me.

57. You still possess free will.

58. If you prefer the law of retribution of olden times, as the people of the proud nations still practice it, then look at their results!

59. If you wish that the measure by which you judge your fellow human beings should also be used to judge you, you need not even wait until you enter the next life to receive My justice; for here (on Earth), when you least expect it, you will find yourselves in the very same critical situation into which you have brought your fellow human beings. But if you wish for a higher law to come to your aid—not only to free you from the pain you fear most, but also to instill noble thoughts and good feelings within you—then pray, call upon Me, and then walk your path of struggle to become ever better, to be strong in trials—in a word: to repay with love the debt you owe to your Father and your neighbors.

60. The call of love that you now hear from the mouths of these messengers is a harbinger of great events for humanity. These messages are sparks of wisdom that will be revealed to humanity in the future. It is the beginning of the awakening of all souls. It is the preparation for the age of spiritualization—the time when you will redeem yourselves in the love of your Heavenly Father.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 17

1. Beloved people, here is another message from the Divine Master that will take you a step forward in understanding My teachings; for you must not stand still on the path of spiritual progress.

2. I do not come to foster habits of stagnation or regression in you; I always lead you on the path of development.

3. My Word offers you varied fare, all of exquisite spiritual flavor.

4. You have spoken with your lips: “Glory to God in the highest”; yet when have you glorified Him with your deeds? — You have worshiped yourselves and glorified your idols, but God, your Creator, when? — It was Jesus who glorified His Father with His life, and it is He whom you must emulate.

5. Likewise, you have said, “Peace on earth to people of good will,” and truly, I tell you, I have given peace even to those of evil will; yet you—tell Me, when have you given peace? For many centuries you have repeated the words of this psalm, with which the people welcomed their Lord in Jerusalem, and that is the only thing humanity has done since then: to repeat those words; for with their deeds they do exactly the opposite.

6. Speak these words if you will, but understand that neither these nor any other words have any effect as long as you do not feel them in your hearts; if you feel them, then express them to your fellow human beings through good deeds, with gentleness and humility; then I will respond to you with My boundless love and bring your soul into a joyful vibration in the immaculate grace of My peace.

7. Thus do I speak to you today as the Holy Spirit. Times have changed, and therefore the preparation of people must be different.

8. Abandon the rote prayers and superstition, and surrender yourselves to Me, the Master, the Father, who will always receive and understand you.

9. Pray, yes, but with a prepared heart; speak to Me with the Spirit—just as you feel it in that moment. Come to Me with thoughts full of love, but draw near; speak to Me as disciples or as little children, and I will let you feel My wisdom and My love.

10. Ask Me with humility, yet never demand miracles, nor expect to receive them.

11. The miracle, as you understand it, does not exist; there is no contradiction between the Divine and the material.

12. People attribute many miracles to Jesus; yet truly, I tell you, his deeds were the natural expression of love, that divine power which you do

not yet know how to use, even though it lies latent within every soul. For you have not wanted to come to know the power of love.

13. What was at work in all the miracles Jesus performed, other than love?

14. Listen, disciples: In order for the love of God to be revealed to humanity, the humility of the instrument was necessary, and Jesus was always humble; and since He set an example of this for people, He told you on one occasion that He could do nothing without the will of His Heavenly Father. Whoever fails to grasp the humility of these words will think that Jesus was a man like any other; yet the truth is that He wanted to teach you humility.

15. He knew that this humility, this unity with the Father, made Him almighty in the eyes of humanity.

16. O exceedingly great and beautiful transfiguration, which bestows love, humility, and wisdom!

17. Now you know why Jesus, although He said that He could do nothing unless it was according to His Father's will, was in reality capable of everything; for He was obedient, for He was humble, for He made Himself a servant of the law and of men, and He knew how to love.

18. Recognize, then, that—although you yourselves know some of the powers of spiritual love—you do not feel them, and therefore you cannot comprehend the cause of all that which you call a miracle or a mystery, and which are the works wrought by divine love.

19. What teachings did Jesus give you that were not rooted in love? What science, what practices, or what secret knowledge did He employ to give you His examples of power and wisdom?—Only the blissful love with which one can do all things.

20. There is nothing contradictory in the Father's laws, which are simple because they are wise, and wise because they are imbued with love.

21. Understand the Master; He is your textbook.

22. The child Jesus astonished the appointed teachers of the Law; the preacher Jesus gave you great revelations for all time. The Savior Jesus sealed His words with His life, with His supreme sacrifice on the cross.

23. Now then, beloved disciples, if you truly wish to be great and strong in spirit, why do you not emulate Me in the works I performed through Jesus? He told you, "I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life," and in doing so, He showed you, with gentleness and humility, obedience to the divine Will. What, then, must be the nature of the humility you are to show Me?

24. Hear: God, the Supreme Being, created you “in His image and likeness”—not in regard to the material form you possess, but to the abilities with which your spirit is endowed, similar to those of the Father.

25. How gratifying it was to your vanity to consider yourselves the image of the Creator. You regard yourselves as the most highly developed creatures God has made; yet you are gravely mistaken if you assume that the universe was created solely for you. With what ignorance you call yourselves the crown of creation!

26. Understand that not even the earth was created solely for human beings. On the endless ladder of divine creation, there is an infinite number of souls developing in fulfillment of the divine law.

27. The goals that encompass all things—and which you, as human beings, could not comprehend even if you wished to—are great and perfect, like all the purposes of your Father; yet truly, I tell you, you are neither the greatest nor the smallest of the Lord’s creatures.

28. You were created, and in that moment your spirit received life from the Almighty, a life that contained within it as many qualities as were necessary for you to fulfill a difficult task in eternity.

29. Not even now do you know all the abilities the Father gave you; yet do not worry, you will come to know them later.

30. Do you know of the existence of the great spirits who were destined to watch over the harmony of all creation, who are constantly engaged in lofty tasks unknown to you? — No, and therefore I tell you once more that your soul is not the most highly developed, that it has developed only in a limited form the qualities that God granted you.

31. Nevertheless, these qualities will suffice to bring you happily to the highest level that is your due, if you direct your steps along the straight and luminous path that My Law shows you.

32. I have come to help you. Now is the time of atonement; awaken, rise up!

33. You have sinned, broken your vows of marriage, committed crimes, and now that you face the truth of My Word, which reveals your transgressions to you, you forgive your own transgressions and believe that your Lord is unjust when He speaks to you of trials and atonement.

34. You have shrouded yourselves in the darkness of wickedness and ignorance, thereby preventing your spirit from beholding the dawn of the Third Era; and when I come to rouse you with the light of My Word so that you may see the radiance of the new daybreak, you do not wish to awaken from your spiritual slumber, and at times you rise only reluctantly.

There are many who prefer to sleep in their ignorance, unwilling to awaken to the highest truth. They prefer the valley of tears, sickness, and hunger; they want the long period of centuries to continue, in which vice and suffering were their only “consolation.” They prefer all this to the loving call that My love sends to them through their conscience.

35. You listen to Me as if I were very far away from you; you open your eyes reluctantly. But since you cannot grasp the meaning of the divine message—because your minds are steeped in materialism—you prefer to live in evil. In that moment, you forget Me, turn your backs on Me, and wish only to remain in suffering apathy. But I say to you: If you wish to live in this abyss of materialism and ignorance, if you desire only the enjoyment of frivolous pleasures and base passions, then at least do not blame God for your suffering.

36. If you do not possess the greatness to love your neighbor as your Father loves you, then at least have the courage and resignation to bear the consequences of your mistakes. If you prefer your false peace as well as your fratricidal wars, do not say that God wills it; and do not cry out to the Father to implore His mercy when you feel dominated by your enemies, so that He may come to grant you victory—for thereby He would only flatter your vanity and foster your depravity, which, according to My law, cannot be granted to you.

37. When people forget Me—and even deny Me—amid laughter, pleasures, and vanities, why do they despair and tremble when they reap the harvest of tears that torments their soul and body? Then they blaspheme and say that there is no God.

38. Man is bold enough to sin—determined to stray from the path of My Law; yet I assure you that he is exceedingly cowardly when it comes to atoning and paying his debts. Yet I strengthen you in your cowardice, protect you in your weaknesses, rouse you from your lethargy, dry your tears, and give you new opportunities so that you may regain the lost light and rediscover the forgotten path of My Law.

39. I come to bring you, as in the Second Era, the bread and wine of life—both for the soul and for the body—so that you may live in harmony with all that your Father has created.

40. On My paths, virtues flourish; on yours, however, there are thorns, abysses, and bitterness.

41. Whoever says that the ways of the Lord are full of thorns does not know what he is saying, for I have not created pain for any of My children; yet those who have strayed from the path of light and peace will have to suffer the consequences of their guilt upon returning to it.

42. Why have you drunk the cup of suffering? Why have you forgotten the Lord's commandment, as well as the mission I entrusted to you? — Because you have replaced My law with your own, and here are the results of your vain wisdom: bitter suffering, war, fanaticism, disappointments, and lies that suffocate you and fill you with despair. And what is most painful for the materialistic person—for the one who subjects everything to his calculations and subjugates it to the material laws of this world—is that even after this life, he will still carry the burden of his errors and inclinations with him. Then the suffering of your soul will be very great.

43. Cast off the burden of your sins here, keep my law, and come quickly. Ask forgiveness from all those you have hurt, and leave the rest to Me; for your time to love will be brief if you truly decide to do so.

44. I repeat once more that I have not placed thorns or pain in your path. Through Jesus, I taught you to cast off all weaknesses in order to show you My love and the power that dwells within you—to teach you the true joy that lives in a truly humble soul. And with My farewell and My promise for these times, I left you peace, the light of hope, and the longing for My return.

But you did not want to understand it this way and have continued to crucify Me so that I might forgive you again and again. You must, however, understand that My forgiveness does not spare you the consequences of your transgressions, for they are your mistakes, not Mine. My forgiveness encourages you, comforts you, for ultimately you will come to Me, and I will receive you with everlasting love; but as long as you do not seek Me on the paths of goodness, love, and peace—you know this now and must not forget it: The evil you do or intend to do, you will receive back with compound interest.

45. You are now reaping the harvest of your materialism, and even if you wish for Me to approve of your deeds, you are mistaken, for I am unchanging in My Law; I do not act as you wish, for then I would no longer be “the Way, the Truth, and the Life.”

46. I come to abolish your erroneous laws, so that you may be governed only by those that are shaped by My commandments and in harmony with My wisdom. My laws are shaped by love, and since they originate from My divinity, they are unchangeable and eternal, whereas yours are transient and at times cruel and selfish.

47. The Father's law consists of love and goodness; it is like a balm that brings comfort and lifts up the sinner so that he may bear the atonement for his transgressions. The Father's law of love always offers the

transgressor a generous opportunity for moral renewal, whereas your laws, on the contrary, humiliate and chastise the transgressor—and often the innocent and the weak as well. In your administration of justice there is harshness, vengeance, and a lack of mercy. The Law of Christ is characterized by loving persuasion, infinite justice, and the highest integrity. You yourselves are your own judges; I, on the other hand, am your tireless defender; yet you must know that there are two ways to atone for your wrongdoing: one through love and one through pain.

48. Choose for yourselves; you still enjoy the gift of free will.

49. Don't you want to suffer anymore, people? Then love, do good along the way, and rebuild your lives. — Do you want to be great and happy? Then love abundantly, love always. — Do you want to weep, do you wish for bitter suffering to befall you, do you want wars and desolation? Then continue living as you do now, allow selfishness, hypocrisy, vanity, idolatry, and materialism to continue to take hold of your lives.

50. You clearly see the chaos among humanity, so that you may not continue to shape the law according to your own whims.

51. I want the disciples and newcomers to My teaching to possess nobility in their hearts and sincerity in their minds, for only thus will they be able to learn from Me and later teach humanity.

52. Now I do not come to raise the physically dead, as I did with Lazarus in the Second Era; today My Light comes to awaken the souls that belong to Me. And these will rise to eternal life through the truth of My Word; for your soul is the Lazarus whom you currently carry within your being, and whom I will raise from the dead and heal.

53. Now you see that divine justice consists of love, not of punishment as yours does. What would become of you if I were to apply your own laws to judge you—before Me, before Whom no outward appearance nor false arguments hold sway? If I were to judge you according to your wickedness and apply your terribly harsh laws—what would become of you? Then you would rightly ask Me to show mercy. Yet you need not fear, for My love never withers, nor does it change, nor does it pass away; you, on the other hand, will certainly pass away, you die and are born again, you go and then come back, and thus you walk your pilgrimage until the day comes when you recognize your Father and submit yourselves to His divine law.

54. You are here temporarily, but I am eternal. You go on groaning because you stray from the path that My Law shows you, while I am unchanging.

55. Dry your tears, hasten your awakening, and rise up. Feel My presence within you; it is necessary that you come to Me; for you have not yet recognized Me, O people.

56. You do not know the reward that awaits those who feel true repentance and return to Me, and you do not know that it is not necessary to wait until your entry into the Spiritual World to receive the reward that the love of God gives you.

57. It was necessary for Me to speak to you in this way, for people have become confused by the knowledge they have acquired from the books they have studied; yet they have refused to hear the voice of their conscience, the voice of their spiritual knowledge, which invites them to follow the divine Light from which all wisdom springs.

58. I tell you: Useful study is good, and science is good; yet above all stands love. Love will give you the inspiration to make your science worthy of respect and to increase it; for you must understand that all your knowledge is but a message that My love gives you.

59. Ask your scholars, and if they are honest, they will tell you that they have asked God for inspiration. And I would grant them more inspiration if they asked Me for it with more love for their brothers and less vanity for themselves.

60. Truly, I tell you: All the true knowledge you have accumulated comes from Me. All that is pure and noble in humanity, I will use for your benefit in this time, for that is why I have granted it to you. But you must beware, O peoples of the earth, for if you continue to use My divine inspirations to defy the forces of nature—if you continue to use the little knowledge you have for evil—you will receive a painful and severe response when you least expect it. You are defying air, fire, earth, water, and all the forces of nature, and you already know what your harvest will be if you do not correct your ways in time to halt the forces of nature unleashed by your folly. I draw your attention to the fact that you are on the verge of filling the measure that My justice allows your free will; you are challenging nature too much. And since you are the little ones who feel great, this word comes to warn you of the danger in which you find yourselves.

61. And the Word tells you: My children, make your hearts kind by loving your fellow human beings; love all of creation. Seek reconciliation and peace among all. If you do not wish to be wiped out by the upheavals of the earth that you yourselves are promoting, then come to your senses in time, O beloved children; calm the forces of nature with your love, and transform them into peace.

O people, if you would listen to Me—how many hardships you would have spared yourselves, and I would have already transformed your world without it being necessary for you to suffer! I would give you a foretaste of the reward in this life; I would give you peace and tranquility. Try it, My children. That is why I have sent My Word to you in this time through , to free you from the abyss.

62. To you who hear Me, I say that you should keep in your spirit what concerns you, and that you should teach the rest to your brothers. What is for one is for all; therefore, not a single one of My sheep should lack spiritual nourishment.

63. I want you to be united so that I may reward your harmony by pouring out My blessings and My grace upon all. Until now, I have seen only that you unite for brief moments, as long as you seek to offer your worship to My Divinity. Convince yourselves that, united by love, you are capable of performing miracles. In truth I tell you: There is still time for you to work to rebuild what you have destroyed.

64. Much is what you have done to Me and with which you have hurt Me; yet I love you, and greater than your transgressions is My love.

65. If you seek Me as a judge, My judgment is unyielding; if you seek Me as a Master, My wisdom is boundless; if you call upon Me as a Father, I am the very embodiment of loving kindness; yet truly, I tell you, I am much more than all of that, for I have neither beginning nor end. My peace be with you!

Instruction 18

1. Just as my new manifestation was foretold to you, you have seen it come to pass today: I have come in the Spirit, surrounded by angels and spiritual beings of light.

2. Those who do not know those prophecies doubt My presence; yet even among those who have studied the Scriptures, I see some who do not believe in My manifestation, because their interpretations are almost always erroneous.

3. All who give a material meaning to the prophecy will fare as the Jewish people did, who expected the promised Messiah to be a mighty king of the earth, and when they saw Me humble and meek, did not believe in Me despite the works I performed before their eyes.

4. Those who felt Me, loved Me, and followed Me were the simple-hearted, the meek in spirit, and the pure in mind, who hungered and thirsted for love, justice, and truth.

5. To those who study the Scriptures of bygone times, I say that only through spiritualization in their lives will they be able to find the truth contained in that language.

6. I will assist those who seek and teach the truth; yet I will hinder anyone from whom confusion flows from his lips, until he corrects his errors.

7. On the other hand, I will send all those who, with a pure heart, sow My seed of light by interpreting the divine Word and illuminating the teaching that was hidden, to the lands and nations to spread My teaching of love.

8. The true heralds will be of a healed heart and a humble spirit, and therefore they will know how to receive My new message with joy and faith.

9. Blessed are those who receive Me thus in their hearts and believe in My Word, for they will see Me in the heavenly cloud, surrounded by My spiritual hosts; and although I do not set foot on the dust of the earth as in the Second Era, they will be able to feel My spiritual presence. Then they will unite this new message with the one that spread among humanity and which was not complete, because My revelations as the Holy Spirit still had to be added.

10. Disciples, spiritualize yourselves so that you may penetrate the true meaning of My Word, and so that when you meet your brothers who know only My revelations of the Second Era, you may be in agreement in your interpretations and the spiritual union of humanity may begin.

11. Often you teach erroneous ideas due to a lack of study and penetration into the spiritual; therefore, I charge you to devote yourselves to the contemplation of My teaching, so that you may no longer perform works that you consider good, but which are imperfect before the Father.

12. Recognize that you—all of you who feel a spiritual hunger for knowledge, who have embarked on the paths of study, contemplation, and inquiry—are the ones responsible for ensuring that humanity clearly understands the spiritual meaning of my present and past teachings. I cannot say the same of those who live only by rites, ceremonies, and material cults; they are content with the outward, for they have not yet tasted the fruit.

13. When my disciples traverse the paths of the world, the spiritual awakening of the churches and sects that have long remained stagnant will begin.

14. “Watch and pray,” I tell you again and again; but I do not want you to grow accustomed to this kind counsel, but rather to reflect upon it and act upon it.

15. I command you to pray, for he who does not pray gives himself over to superfluous, material, and sometimes insane thoughts, thereby, without realizing it, fostering and fueling fratricidal wars. But when you pray, your thoughts, as if they were a sword of light, tear through the veils of darkness and the snares of temptation that hold many beings captive today; they saturate your surroundings with spiritual power and counteract the forces of evil.

16. Do not lose heart in the face of the struggle, nor despair if you have not yet seen success. Realize that it is your duty to fight until the end; but you must consider that only a very small part of this work of renewal and spiritualization of humanity will fall to you.

17. Tomorrow you will leave your post, and others will come to continue your work. They will take the work a step further, and thus my word will be fulfilled from generation to generation.

18. Finally, all the branches will unite with the tree, all nations will unite into a single people, and peace will reign on earth.

19. Pray, disciples, and perfect yourselves in your spiritual ascent, so that your words of instruction and love may find an echo in the hearts of your brothers.

20. Truly I tell you: If this people, apart from understanding its destiny, were already fulfilling its mission, humanity would obtain grace through its prayers. But you still lack the love of neighbor, so that you may perceive your neighbors as true brothers, so that you may truly forget the

differences of race, language, and creed, and furthermore erase from your hearts every trace of resentment toward those who have wronged you.

21. If you succeed in raising your feelings above such great human misery, the deepest and most sincere plea for your brothers will rise within you, and this vibration of love, this purity of your feelings, will be the most powerful swords that destroy the darkness created by the wars and passions of men.

22. Suffering has prepared you, Israel; in bondage you have been purified; therefore, you are the ones suited to care for those who suffer.

23. Be watchful, My people; be like the birds that herald the new day and awaken those who sleep, so that they may be the first to receive the light, and I may then say to them: "He who truly loves you greets you at this very moment."

24. Within man there are two powers that are always in conflict: his human nature, which is transitory, and his spiritual nature, which is eternal. This eternal being knows full well that very long periods of time must pass before it can attain spiritual perfection; it senses that it must live many human lives, and that it must undergo many trials within them before attaining true happiness. The soul senses that after the tears, the pain, and after having passed through physical death many times, it will reach the summit it has always sought in its yearning for perfection. The body, on the other hand—that frail and small thing—weeps, rebels, and sometimes refuses to follow the soul's calls; and only when the soul has developed, becoming strong and experienced in the struggle with the "flesh" and all that surrounds it, does it succeed in mastering the body and manifesting itself through it.

25. The soul makes itself felt through human expressions; yet it never uses force to subjugate the body's matter. The soul desires that the body unite with its will in full awareness ; it desires an obedience that manifests gentleness.

26. Although it is a mistake on the part of some to persist in their rebelliousness, and they feel that the "flesh" is still sensual and stubborn, they would like to have a throne for it; yet if I do not grant them everything they desire, it is because there is another being present in My children that resonates with greater purity and love, that yearns for a higher life; within it exists spiritual thought, which reflects the divine. Your brain, on the other hand, reflects only human thoughts.

27. Long is the soul's pilgrimage, far is its path, manifold and varied are its forms of existence, and in every moment its trials are of a different kind. Yet as it endures them, it rises, purifies itself, and perfects itself.

On its journey through life, it leaves a trail of light behind. Therefore, the wailing of its body is often of no consequence to the elevated soul, for it knows that it is fleeting, and it must not allow itself to be held back on its journey by events that seem trivial to it.

28. For a moment, she turns her attention to the weaknesses of her “flesh,” but she knows that she must not love too much something that lives only briefly and soon disappears into the earth.

29. What good are your endeavors and your ambition to worship the body and place it on a throne of vanity? However long it may last—it is very little compared to the eternal life of the soul.

30. It is necessary that you obey the highest part of your being, which is the Spirit that dwells within each of you, so that it may manifest itself with clarity and direct its steps toward the purpose for which it was created.

31. Tell Me: Who are you? What are you? Who do you think you are? What do you feel you are? Is it the body that sinks into the grave, or the soul that rises toward eternity, toward infinity?

32. In truth, I tell you that throughout your entire existence, you confuse your impressions, needs, anxieties, and longings, without knowing which arise from the soul and which from the body.

33. The soul that truly knows its destiny transmits its vibration to the body it animates, so that it may help it and share in its mission. Yet when the moment comes for it to leave its physical shell behind on earth— it feels no sorrow, for it knows this is the law; nor does it care how that which was its body dies: whether through illness, old age, or destruction. It knows that its mission is more important than anything.

34. Do you know how My Apostles of the Second Era died? How Peter met his end, and all those who carried Me in their hearts? — Peter died on a cross and said that he was not worthy to die as I did; he asked to die with his head downward. But who drove Peter on and gave him the strength, the steadfastness, and the equanimity to endure his martyr’s death? — His true essence, the soul, which is a child of God and knows how to overcome the weakness of the body. In his final hour, he remained composed and calm, like his Master when He cried out on the cross: “It is finished.”

35. If you examine these examples, you will come to the conviction that man is more soul than flesh, and that when he has become spiritualized*, he is obedient to the highest commandments of my law.

**Only the soul can spiritualize itself.*

36. For those who attain this spiritual height, the gates of the Kingdom of Heaven are opened, and they enter it without a “sigh,” without lamentation.

37. With this obedience, with this submission and love, those disciples entered into the presence of the Father. But you, when will you obey the call of your soul? — You fear pain and all that concerns the body because you are not fully seized by the truth; for if that were the case: Who could prevent you from speaking and proclaiming the truth, even if you were threatened with death?

38. Do you know why they beheaded John the Baptist? — Because he spoke the truth, because he insisted on justice and pointed out the flaws of those who call themselves kings in the world and sit on a throne of decay. Yet when great spirits endure great pain and rise above misfortune, misery, pain, and death, thus fulfilling their mission with dignity—who are you, who begin the day groaning and end it in the evening weeping because of disobedience or rebellion? You are flesh and nothing but flesh, because you have not yet learned to rise above pain and all that you call misfortune.

39. It is good if you examine closely all that I have told you today. Understand: the higher the incarnated soul stands, the lesser will be its sufferings and the effects of pain on its body.

40. They plunged the Apostle John into boiling oil, yet he did not die. The power of the Spirit, who had risen to the Father, manifested itself by diminishing the force of the heat.

41. They dragged him out, and when they saw that he had not been harmed in the least, they banished him; yet even then he continued to fulfill the Lord’s divine decrees, without that trial hindering him in his spiritual mission.

42. You who are listening to Me today, and from whom My new disciples are to emerge, lose heart in the face of trials and try to stray from My path.

43. When will you succeed in carrying My teaching in your hearts and be able to give your lives for the sake of bearing witness to the truth?

44. Are the examples of so many martyrs not enough for you—those who gave their lives out of love for humanity, for the sake of upholding the truth, or for the defense of justice? Are those examples not enough for you to understand what my disciples are capable of?

45. You feel bothered when the wind blows stronger than you would like; when the sun burns too fiercely, you protest, and when the clouds

hide it, you are displeased. When there is a storm, you seek shelter while grumbling, and when the earth trembles, you flee in terror.

46. Are you perhaps the people born to reign on a throne, so that the elements of nature may obey your command, solely for your benefit?

47. The forces of nature will obey you if you fulfill My law and ask Me for this for the good of your fellow human beings!

48. I want everyone to be an apostle of truth, to be useful in life; for you have come to fulfill a task that lies within the Creator's plan.

49. In this time I tell you that the wheat of My teaching is abundant, yet it is still not sown. Weep if you have love for this work, for the divine Sower who gave you His seed and showed you the fields is still alone. Weep, that your tears may serve to water the fields where you will later work.

50. Do not fear being hurt by your fellow men; what you call an insult is a good thing they do for you; it is a help in fulfilling your task. Do you not know that those who are on the path of development must suffer? Do you not know that the soul should not concern itself with all these attacks, for they are trifles that affect only the body?

51. I want to see you strong in the face of life, its vicissitudes, and its sufferings.

52. Become strong in the practice of charity and do not concern yourselves with how others judge you in this or that way. You need not say what you are; you must only be prepared to bestow affection and mercy upon others, and your lips should be ready to express kindness, wholesome counsel, and forgiveness.

53. Your destiny is to do good on your earthly journey.

54. Understand that the material creation you call the universe is the dwelling place of evolving souls, a place of perfection. When souls have attained the high level of development that enables them to inhabit higher abodes, the worlds they previously inhabited will disappear, having fulfilled their purpose.

55. All the power that animated beings and gave life to organisms will turn back to Me; all the light that illuminated the worlds will return to Me, and all the beauty that was poured out over the realms of creation will once again be in the Spirit of the Father; and once again within Me, that life will be transformed into spiritual essence, which will be poured out upon all spiritual beings, upon the children of the Lord; for I will never disinherit you of the gifts I have bestowed upon you.

56. Wisdom, eternal life, harmony, infinite beauty, goodness—all this and more will be in the children of the Lord when they dwell with Him in the place of perfection.

57. Today you are far from that goal; proof of this is that I reproach you on earth for what you have done with your soul, and when you enter the “Spiritual Valley,” I will reproach the soul for what it has done with its body during its journey through the world. As long as you are still children in this lesson, these worlds, this nature, this material life must continue to exist.

58. As God, I enlighten you and sustain you; as Father, I love you and await you; as Master, I teach you and guide you; yet as Judge, I judge you relentlessly.

59. Someone might say that I resemble a rich miser who wants everything for himself; for He guards everything, watches over everything, and demands it back; yet truly, I tell you, just as in the world everything I placed in it was for you and not for Me, so too in Eternal Life I preserve everything for you until you enter into it and become its possessors.

60. Have I not told you that you are the heirs of My glory? All that remains, then, is for you to earn the merits so that it may be yours and you may enjoy it.

61. Everything I have created was not for Me, but for My children. I desire only your joy, your eternal bliss.

62. Do not fear getting lost in order to find Me, for I am not only the destination but also the path. Whoever wishes to come to Me, let them come by the path of humility, active charity, and surrender, and let them strengthen their striving for perfection in love.

63. So that your path may be secure, attain inner unity within your being, so that the soul may always guide the body along the right path and the body, in turn, may be able to obey it. When you achieve this victory over yourselves, it will be easy for you to obey the will of your Father.

64. Detach yourselves from the superfluous; remove the unnecessary from your lives and do not concern yourselves with the useless.

65. Avoid all vice. Thus you will keep your soul pure and your body healthy, so that you may fight with the weapons of love to conquer the Promised Land—that land which awaits you as the highest reward in the spiritual life.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 19

1. People, calm your minds, which are agitated by the vicissitudes and blows of fate in life.

2. How hard you struggle in your attempt to free yourselves from the darkness in which you live, even though you are fully in the time of light! Your struggle is great, and that is why you come to Me exhausted. That is precisely why I have called you, so that you may rest for a few moments, for you must continue in the fulfillment of your task, which you have barely begun.

3. From time to time I have lifted the veils of My mystery in accordance with your development; for only those who follow this path can reach Me.

4. I am the Master who seeks out people on all paths to show them the true way.

5. My Word comes as a sword of light to fight against the ignorance and unbelief of men. I come to reveal Myself to those who have denied My existence, to ask them: Who created the universe with its multitude of worlds, which are scarcely visible to you? — O people, who in your distance from the truth have had the audacity to think that the idea of a Creator was a mere invention of the human mind! How can you imagine that a conception of the Eternal and the Infinite could arise from your limited and small mind?

6. Yet even those come to Me who say they love Me, and to them I say: How can you say you love Me when you do the opposite of what My law commands, when you betray yourselves by showing in your actions feelings that contradict your words?

7. How many are there even here, among the multitudes who hear Me, who say they are Spiritualists,* and who do not yet know the power and wisdom of Spiritualism, nor the powers and attributes of the Spirit; and through their deeds they deny My teaching, which spiritually enlightens humanity like radiant light. But My patience is boundless, and I wait until you are transformed into My disciples. I must make of you torches that, with their light, carry the original message—which you have received as a revelation through the human faculty of reason—to other peoples.

**That is, disciples of the teaching of the Spirit. They must not be confused with Spiritists*

*, who are adherents of Spiritism,
which mostly spirits still attached to matter or those
with little spiritual development.*

8. If people should reject your testimony and contradict you, remind them that I had an appointment with the humanity of this age, which I have come to fulfill. Tell them: If I promised to return, it was because My task was not yet finished, nor will it be finished until there is not a single sinner left. It is written that if there are ninety-nine sheep in the fold and one is missing, I will go in search of it.

9. I wish to show you once again the power of My love by transforming the hardened hearts of men into apostles of My teaching, beginning with this people, who are no less hard-hearted than the rest. I come to tell you that you must expand your understanding through this new message, which I have given you, so that you may unite it with My earlier revelations until you succeed in forming the Book of Wisdom in your minds, in order to be worthy to bear witness to My truth and to teach it to your fellow human beings.

10. They will call you troublemakers; yet do not be afraid, for they also condemned your Master in His time for “disturbing the peace”—as people say. Truly, I tell you, I have not come merely to stir the hearts of a few people with My revelations, but to shake the spirit of all humanity with My Word.

11. Thus I come to you in this time, when My light will manifest itself among people in various ways and cause them to tremble once more—some with joy, others with fear, still others with anger; but there will not be a single one who will not be stirred when the hour comes for My message to be made known.

12. How little faith you have had, and yet you have called out for Christ—you who knew that He had to come! Yet now that you already have My revelation and My message, you must no longer be weak, fearful, or cold.

13. Have I hurt you by calling you hard-hearted?—I have only told you the truth, for in all worlds all creatures fulfill My law, and you do not respond to My divine call.

14. Yet do not be anxious, for no one has yet reached the goal; but you will all arrive there, I promise you, I who am the Promise of all ages—I, the Tireless One, who will never cease to teach you.

15. You are beginning to dream of being bearers and apostles of the truth; yet do not rush, always take the light of your spirit as your guide; for how can you proclaim the truth if you have not yet found it within yourselves? How do you intend to prove that you love Me and love your fellow human beings if you leave thistles and thorns in the path of life of your neighbors?

16. The water of the stream of life, which is My truth, is still, crystal-clear, and soothing; yet do not confuse it with the water you give to the needy, for that is sometimes impure.

17. Receive My blessing; may it be within you like an inexhaustible spring that quenches the immeasurable thirst that torments you.

18. May My blessing be like balm for your illnesses, pains, and bitterness; may it restore to life those who lose their strength on their path of development.

19. To assist you in your spiritual ascent, I cause My peace to dwell in the heart of the Apostle of the Third Era, whom I receive as the representative of humanity, and through his mediation I bestow My loving help upon them.

20. Today you hear My voice through human reason, and it tells you once again: "Love one another." Thus you heard the voice of the Lord through the mouth of Jesus when He taught you to love your neighbor as yourself, in confirmation of the law that the people of Israel received through Moses in the First Era.

21. Moses was My "spokesperson" in those days; he led you to the gates of the Promised Land, but I did not allow him to enter it, for there you would have crowned him king; yet truly, I tell you, his kingdom was not of this world either.

The Promised Land was given to the people so that they might dwell there in peace and offer their worship to the Father. In Jerusalem, that people built the first temple for Jehovah, and in it the Divine Spirit made Himself known; there He received the lamentations or the praises of the children of those tribes. Upon its altar you placed the Ark of the Covenant, the symbol of your covenant with the Father, and before the Holy of Holies, kings and scholars bowed their heads.

22. The priests, to whom the ritual acts were entrusted, were filled with love in the beginning; yet later they allowed the gnawing worm of vanity and greed to enter their hearts and turned into hypocrites, pretenders, and worldly people. Then, one prophet after another appeared — — proclaiming the coming of the Messiah; they were rejected, mocked, and sacrificed by the people.

23. Thus, with their blood, they prepared the way for my coming.

24. Since every word that comes from God must be fulfilled, the Messiah was born among men and taught you how to fulfill the Father's law and offer worship to God by loving and forgiving and filling people's lives with comfort and light.

25. I came as a shepherd to gather the sheep that the wolves had already begun to prey upon, and I showed them the sheepfold. Throughout My time on earth, I taught people love and the fruits that spring from it, which they called miracles. These works kindled faith in their hearts, and through it I led them to recognize the true path. Thousands upon thousands of people were witnesses to My Word and My works, yet only twelve followed Me directly.

26. As the moment of My departure drew near, I said to them: "The Passover is now being celebrated in Jerusalem; it is necessary that we go there so that the prophecies may be fulfilled." Then I gave My disciples My final admonitions, which I imprinted upon their souls with the divine fire of My love. I set out for Jerusalem with My disciples. As I passed through the city gate on the humble and gentle donkey, the crowd—among whom were the sick whom I had healed, the blind who could see again, the lame who could walk again, and the afflicted who were comforted and full of hope—sang hymns, songs of praise and adoration, because the promised Savior had finally come. No one knew that at that Passover I would be the sacrificial lamb.

27. As I entered, and under the light of my gaze, hearts trembled, the sick were healed, and words of praise and thanksgiving for the Rabbi flowed from their lips. Thereupon the Pharisees approached Me and said to Me: "Lord, see to it that your disciples and this people cease their confused shouting, for they are disrupting the order of the city during the festival"; whereupon I answered them: "Truly, if these were silent, the stones would cry out for joy." Those Pharisees withdrew; yet their hearts, which were fearful and anxious because of the works Jesus was doing, had already begun to plot treachery.

28. Thus I reached the gate of the temple, which had once been the sanctuary of the Lord's people, and which they had later turned into a marketplace, and I drove its desecrators out of it.

29. The hearts and deeds of those who claimed to be servants of the Lord and teachers of the Law were gradually exposed in the face of Jesus' actions; from that point on, they demanded His death so as not to lose their power, which was under threat.

30. One of my disciples, who had often heard my word of love speaking of the Kingdom of the Spirit, and who had felt in his heart the tenderness and love of his Master, was, through his weakness and his lack of faith in my promises, the gateway that opened to let in human wickedness, which fell upon Me in the form of the cross. With what hatred those people cried out, demanding that the Emperor's subject crucify Me. Yet it was

necessary for the Son of God to undergo great trials so that people might see His humility, His love, and His power.

31. The blood of that Body fell to the earth, and the human lips that proclaimed the Divine Word in the world did not cease to speak of love and forgiveness until the very last moment on the cross; and Christ became one with the Father, for “The Word,” which became flesh to be heard in the world, has always been in God.

32. Years later, the city and that desecrated temple were destroyed, that My Word might be fulfilled; not one stone was left upon another. I had said that I could destroy Solomon’s temple—however royal, great, and magnificent it was in the eyes of men—and rebuild it in three days.

33. Truly, I tell you, people have not understood the spiritual meaning of those words; for time does not pass for Me, since I am Eternity. Behold, here I am in the Third Era, on the third day, laying the foundation for the true temple and building it in the souls of men.

34. Elijah was chosen to proclaim to you that the Book of the Seven Seals had been opened, and that it had been opened at the Sixth Seal. My Word has come full of light to kindle your faith, so that you may no longer fall into idolatry and so that you may allow Me to build My temple in your hearts. Behold, the works made by human hands are destroyed, while the works of the Spirit are imperishable.

35. The lost will be found, and the confused will be enlightened, and all will find the path that will lead them to the Promised Land.

36. If here on earth you refused to recognize Me or allow Me to gather you together, as a bird gathers its young under its wings, I will unite you eternally under My mantle of peace beyond this world.

37. My people, I have reminded you of My life among you because the days of remembrance of that final week I spent among humanity are drawing near. In these days, you feel as though a message were descending to you from infinity.

38. Everything you behold seems to you as if it were speaking to you from Me. The sun, the fields, the cities, the people—everything seems to you as if it were speaking to you from the Master. This is so because the remembrance makes My presence tangible to you once more, and I am sending you My message of love anew.

39. If your eyes want to weep these days, let them; if your heart trembles with love, allow that as well.

40. The Christ whose earthly form was destroyed by a crowd is the same One who reveals Himself today; for it was the body that men destroyed, but not “The Word” that spoke through it.

41. What death could halt my steps, or what grave could hold me back?
— Yet, without intending to, without being aware of it, you have buried in your hearts the truth whose essence is that of the Master. You have turned the body you possess into the grave of your soul.

42. Allow the soul to remove the tombstone from your heart, so that, filled with light, it may rise to true life.

43. In the following way, I will explain to you simply what you find difficult to understand: Christ and Divine Love are the Father Himself. Jesus was the perfect human being who proclaimed God's message. He was the highest expression of spiritualization—that is why He is called the Divine Master.

44. O beloved disciples! When you think of the works I performed in the world, you feel far too clumsy and small to do the same as I did. When you reflect on the time that has passed since then, you realize that you have developed very little spiritually. There are moments when you feel the longing and the need to develop your spiritual faculties in order to receive My messages directly, as well as to penetrate into the future and, through the qualities of the Spirit, resolve the conflicts, trials, and chaos that surround you within humanity.

45. How much you long to see with the eyes of the Spirit! And you will see, but only when you discover that you understand the Lord's revelations better as soon as you allow yourselves to be guided by the light of the Spirit that illuminates your soul.

46. For now, study this message and write it down, for there will come a time when you will no longer hear this word, and then only the Scriptures will remain for you.

47. I want My Word, when it is made into books that must be spread throughout the earth, to be printed flawlessly, as pure as it came forth from Me.

48. If you allow it to be recorded in your books in this way, a light will radiate from it that will enlighten humanity, and its spiritual meaning will be felt and understood by all people.

49. My message of this time will likewise be rejected and opposed. Some will say that My revelation served no purpose; but do not be concerned, for My work of the Second Era was also debated, denied, and mocked, and yet one heart after another and one spirit after another recognized and appreciated the path of suffering that I endured among you.

50. Know, My people, that there have been and still are those who say: "What does the pain of Jesus have to do with our salvation? His suffering

cannot grant us bliss.” Yet the Spirit of Truth tells you: Through Jesus, I was among men like those fragrant plants that make the hands of the one who snatched their life away smell sweet.

51. That cross which you gave Me and which I accepted was proof of My love for you and also proof that you would be saved through My example. Why do you think that—if I had known My sacrifice would be in vain—I would have offered it to you? Do you not remember that I told you that in the Father’s work not a single seed is lost?

When the Master’s side was opened, He wanted you to see in it the gate that was opening so that you might all dwell in eternity, and the first to behold that gate was the soldier who thrust his spear into Jesus’ body.

52. My love is like the tree that perfumes the woodcutter’s axe, which robs it of its existence. Every drop of blood from that body spread over this humanity, forgiving all and perfuming their existence with the divine essence of My teachings.

53. Yet if, in its blindness, this humanity deems that sacrifice insufficient for its redemption — here is My Word anew — not the word of men, which failed to interpret that message, but My Word, which teaches you the immortal essence of My teaching and My works — the divine explanation through which men will understand the spiritual value of that blood shed on Golgotha out of love for humanity.

54. I tell you what the meaning of that sacrifice is, for you belong to Me, just as I belong to you.

55. Never have I seen an enemy in any creature, for you are all My children. The word “enemy” in reference to a fellow human being defiles the lips of the one who utters it.

56. Longinus* pierced My side, and I shed upon him the blood that became light in his blind eyes.

**The name of the Roman soldier.*

57. I want you to be like your Master, so that you may rightly to call them My disciples. My legacy consists of love and wisdom. It was Christ who came to you, and it is Christ who speaks to you at this very moment; yet do not try to separate Me from God, or to see Me as existing apart from Him, for I am and have always been one with the Father. I have told you that Christ is Divine Love; therefore, do not try to separate Me from the Father. Do you believe that He is a Father without love for His children? How did you come to that conclusion? It is time for you to realize this.

58. No one should be ashamed to call God, the Creator, Father, for this is His true name.

59. I have brought you the light anew so that you may fathom what you were previously unable to comprehend.

60. If I told your soul, before I sent it to Earth, that I would give it a world of teachings, today I tell it that I offer it a heaven of wisdom.

61. Walk this path of spiritualization, and you will receive this heaven of which I speak to you.

62. The wisdom of the Spirit is light that never goes out.

63. I am the Master; I am Christ, speaking to you through the conscience—in the unique way I have of reaching each one of you, a way that caresses you when it speaks to you.

64. Here you have Me, and you see Me seeking beings who seem useless for a work of love, yet I know they will serve Me because I have created them.

65. I make use of your spirit, your will, your heart, your mind, and until you reach the moment of your preparation and your enlightenment—when I can make use of you by transforming you into My instruments—I leave you My teachings so that you may learn the wise lesson.

66. Experience these days of remembrance as I prepare you through My Word. Reflect, immerse yourselves in that hour when the earth protested against human ingratitude and the heavens darkened, yet the Lamb did not rebel.

67. Sad was the Master's gaze upon Golgotha, yet with it He blessed you. For those multitudes of people He went to His death, but He knew that He would soon rise again in all hearts if they were born into faith.

68. Those who go to Jerusalem say that in those regions there is an atmosphere that surprises the soul, and that even the light seems strange.

69. Truly, I tell you, it is the voice of the Spirit; it is the memories that make the heart tremble; and although Jesus died there and humanity no longer saw Him, Christ appears everywhere in His essence, in His presence, and in His power.

70. Caravans of men and women set out for Jerusalem, and upon entering those places, memories—sometimes pleasant, sometimes bitter—come to mind. They find everything permeated by the presence of Jesus. But why make such a long pilgrimage in search of material traces, since everyone possesses My divine presence in their soul, wherever they may be?

71. I wish that through this teaching, all of you would set out to spread a message of brotherhood, of good news, of love—a greeting, a drop of healing balm, a friendly embrace for all your fellow human beings.

72. I come at this time so that, from the earth, through the light of My teachings, you may behold the New Jerusalem, the city shining white, promised to the Spirit, which My Apostle John saw in his Revelation. Yet while in the first Jerusalem the wickedness of humanity raised Me upon the cross of torment, in the New City, which will be spiritual, souls will lift Me up upon the altar of their love.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 20

1. The Book of My Word is the Book of divine and true love; in it you will find the unchanging truth. Take hold of it, and you will find the wisdom that helps you to develop and attain peace in eternity. Woe to him who distorts or alters its meaning, and he who omits or adds a single word that is not in harmony with My perfect teaching will gravely violate My law.

2. Preserve this Word in its original purity, for it is the most beautiful legacy I will leave to humanity. Write down my teachings and make them known to your fellow human beings; preserve them faithfully, for you are responsible for this legacy.

3. Tomorrow, humanity will find in them the very essence of my revelation, which will guide them with the light of its teachings onto the path of truth.

4. These writings will be bequeathed from parents to children as a spring of living water, whose flow will gush forth inexhaustibly and pass from heart to heart. Study the great Book of Life, the Book of Spiritualization, which will explain to you the divine revelations you have received throughout the ages.

5. Have I not promised you that every truth would be restored to its original truth? For this is the time that was foretold to you.

6. In truth I tell you: Whoever reflects on the teachings of My Book and explores them with a genuine desire to deepen their understanding will gain light for their soul and feel Me closer to them.

7. The myths of the past and those of today will fall; all that is mediocre and false will crumble; for the time will come when you can no longer feed on imperfections, and then the soul will set out in search of the truth, so that this may serve as its sole nourishment.

8. In these teachings, humanity will find the essence of My revelations, which it has failed to understand until now due to a lack of spiritual awareness. Since ancient times, I have entrusted it to you through My messengers, envoys, and interpreters, yet you have used it only to create myths and traditions. Reflect upon and study this teaching with reverence and love if you wish to spare yourselves centuries of confusion and suffering. But bear in mind that you will not fulfill your task if you are content merely with the possession of the book; no, it is meant to awaken and instruct you if you truly wish to be My disciples. Teach through the example, love, and helpfulness that I have shown you.

9. Prepare yourselves by reading this book dictated by Me, and resolve to teach through your actions, through kind words, through good deeds, and with glances of true mercy and love.

10. This time of my communion with you will be unforgettable for your soul; the indelible mark of my words will remain in it, just as the memory of my past teachings has remained in it.

11. Beloved disciples, learn to grasp the divine meaning contained in My Word with your spiritual sensitivity; then, if you follow it, you will never stray from the true path.

12. Woe to him who interprets My Word as he pleases, for he will be accountable to Me for it.

13. On earth, many people have devoted themselves to distorting the truth, unaware of the responsibility they bear as co-workers in the Father's work of love. In this time of judgment, which many do not recognize because they do not know how to interpret the events they are experiencing, judgment resides within every soul and, during its pilgrimage on this earth, calls it to account for its deeds both within and outside the Law of Love.

14. Whoever should alter the meaning of my revelations in these writings, which were given through inspiration, will be accountable to Me for their actions. Therefore, you must proceed with integrity, for these teachings are my legacy of love for my children, who, whether incarnate or in spirit, are awaiting more detailed instructions.

15. The spiritual message you hear is the heavenly light that manifests through human instruments who perceive it in a state of ecstasy. If you do not believe that it is Christ who reveals Himself spiritually in this form, then give Me whatever name you wish; yet feel the essence of the Word that flows from these lips. Only thus will you realize that He who so lovingly calls you to the path of peace and goodness can be none other than Christ, whom you rightly call the Divine Master.

16. Later you will understand that just as I send forth thoughts that are flashes of light for the entire universe, so too, from the spiritual level of perfection on which you now stand, you can convey your love for the thoughts and for the souls of your brothers as a spiritual message.

17. Fill yourselves with love; feel it spiritually so that you may express it to your neighbors. Do not remain indifferent to My teachings, lest you once again fall into confusion among people who lack faith and spiritual awareness.

18. I give you a teaching similar to the one I brought you in times past, so that through it you may come to know yourselves and understand who

you are and for what purpose you were created. This will be the surest step you can take to come to know Me. Therefore, I ask you: How do you intend to know the Father if you have not even come to know yourselves?

19. I am That which you still cannot comprehend in its fullness, for you still dwell in the flesh and do not fulfill My commandments. You are subject to matter, and since you have a limited mind within it, you seek to understand Me according to your materialism. Stop studying Me outside the path that My Law sets before you, for this will only lead you astray. Instead, know yourselves by loving one another; study the divine revelations that, throughout the ages, constitute My perfect teaching. Do not try to seek Me with the meager and scant knowledge you currently possess, for that will lead you into confusion.

20. Know that the natural state of man is one of goodness, spiritual peace, and harmony with all that surrounds him. Whoever remains steadfast in the practice of these virtues throughout life walks the true path that will lead him to the knowledge of God. But if you stray from this path and forget the law that is meant to guide your actions, you will have to make amends, with tears, for the moments you have lived far from the path of spiritual elevation, which is the natural state in which man should always remain.

21. You feel no love for your neighbors, and therefore pain torments you constantly. You have forgotten My commandment that tells you, "Love one another," which teaches you the greatest of all wisdom.

Where, O people, has your search for God led you?—To fratricidal war, to chaos; there you have the consequences of your error. Today you atone for your transgressions with your blood, with tears and despair. Thus does my Spirit see you. Turn away, therefore, from that which is destructive, fulfill my law, recognize one another as brothers, and in the of the harmony of your mutual understanding and your love, you will recognize your Lord.

22. Reflect deeply on my teachings, which are clear and simple; yet do not attempt to fathom the Infinite first, for you will err.

23. How can you say that you love your God if you have not first loved Him in your fellow human beings? Feel in your hearts the goodness of this Word, disciples—consider that its essence is mine, which is truth and also love. The Word and the written text are yours, the work of human hands. Interpret and explain both, and your conclusions will be profound, certain, and correct.

24. Break free from your materialism by drawing the healing balm from my Word. Realize that my radiance and my caress are still present between the pages of your book!

25. Share with those who need this bread of eternal life, which you receive today in my Word, and do not fail tomorrow to offer it through the reading of these teachings to the souls who, because of their limited development, have no hope of salvation. Have compassion on those who suffer.

26. Sow My word of love among your fellow men; with love in your hearts, it is impossible for you to err. If you know how to preserve this divine treasure, you will spare yourselves much suffering and make progress in your development, O beloved disciples, thereby helping your fellow men as they draw near to Me.

27. Among humanity are those who have been purified by pain and who eagerly await My message of peace from you. I have told you that the number of souls marked for this difficult task is infinite; you cannot calculate it nor imagine it. Leave this seed of love within all.

28. You are all moving up the ladder of spiritual perfection; some have reached a level of development that you cannot yet comprehend, while others follow behind you.

29. The great souls—great through their struggle, through their love, through their effort—seek harmony with their little brothers and sisters, with those who are distant, with the negligent; their tasks are noble and lofty, and their love for My Divinity and for you is likewise very great.

30. These souls know that they were created for action, for higher development; they know that there is no idleness for the children of God. In creation, everything is life, movement, balance, harmony; and therefore these countless beings work— —strive and rejoice in their struggle—in the knowledge that in this way they glorify their Lord and serve the progress and perfection of their neighbors.

31. Today, since you have strayed from the path marked out for you by My Law, you are unaware of the influence these brothers and sisters of yours exert upon you; yet if you possess the sensitivity to perceive the radiations, inspirations, and messages they send you, you will have a glimpse of the myriad activities and noble works to which they devote their existence.

32. You must know that those souls, in their love and respect for the Creator's laws, never take what does not belong to them, nor do they touch what is forbidden or intrude where they know they must not, so as not to bring the fundamental elements of creation into disharmony.

33. How different are the people on Earth, who, in their striving to be great and powerful in the world, seek with the key of science—without the slightest respect for My teachings—the destructive forces of nature, open the gates to unknown powers, and in this way destroy the harmony in the nature that surrounds them!

34. When will humankind learn to open itself to hearing the wise counsel of the Spiritual World and thus allow itself to be guided by its inspirations?

35. Truly, I tell you, this would be enough to lead you safely to the summit of the mountain that awaits you; there you would see before you a straight and luminous path that the souls have traversed, who are now here solely to do you good and assist you in your toil, bringing you step by step closer to the end of the path, where your Father awaits you all.

36. Since I have spoken to you of the goodness and spiritual elevation of those beings, I must tell you that, like you, they too possessed from the very beginning the gift of free will—that is, true and sacred freedom of action—which is proof of the Creator's love for His children.

37. What would become of the spirit if it were deprived of its free will? — First and foremost, it would not be a spirit, and therefore it would not be a creature worthy of the Most High. It would be something like those machines you manufacture, something without a life of its own, without intelligence, without will, without ambition.

38. Just as I have foretold to you, your science is gradually discovering that there is energy, motion, and transformation in all things.

39. Could you have discovered all that humanity has discovered through science if you had not had the freedom to research, study, and experiment? Furthermore—could you receive this spiritual revelation in the way you do if your spirit had been hindered from receiving these revelations?

40. You tell Me that because of your free will, you have fallen into errors and mistakes. To that I reply that through this gift, you can rise infinitely beyond the point from which you began your development.

41. In addition to free will, I placed My light within the spirit of every soul so that no one would go astray; but those who did not wish to hear My voice or, in their longing for spiritual light, did not wish to turn inward, were soon seduced by the countless beauties of human life, lost the support of My law for their soul, and were bound to stumble and fall.

42. A single transgression brought about many painful consequences, precisely because imperfection is not in harmony with divine love.

43. Those who, submissive and repentant, immediately returned to the Father and humbly asked Him to purify them and absolve them of the transgressions they had just committed, the Lord received with infinite love and mercy, comforted their souls, sent them out to make amends for their mistakes, and confirmed them in their mission.

44. Do not believe that after their first disobedience, all returned meekly and repentantly. No, many came full of pride or resentment. Others, filled with shame and aware of their guilt, sought to justify their transgressions before Me, and far from purifying themselves through repentance and reform—which are proofs of humility—they decided to create a life for themselves according to their own ways, outside the laws prescribed by My love.

45. Thereupon, my justice took effect—not to punish them, but to reform them—not to destroy them, but to preserve them for eternity by offering them a comprehensive opportunity to perfect themselves.

46. How many of those first sinners still fail to free themselves from their blemishes; for from one fall to another, they have fallen ever deeper into the abyss, from which only obedience to My Law will be able to save them.

47. I also tell you that among those spiritual beings of whom I spoke to you at the beginning of this teaching—and who are your protectors, teachers, counselors, guides, and healers—there are also those who have experienced the falls and the cup of suffering caused by disobedience; but they reflected on their deeds in time and purified themselves in the waters of goodness, love, mercy, and atonement.

48. Take them as your example, my children; rise above sin as they did, so that you too may feel the divine joy of working together with the Father for the happiness of all beings.

49. Understand that you are on a path of trial in your development, receiving life lessons, and these lessons are the events you encounter along the way.

50. You are like the birds that have built this nest, where you gather to await the coming of the lark*. Sometimes the storm lashes the tree, and in fear you flee, seeking a place of refuge and asking in dismay: “Why has the Master allowed this?” Yet the Master tells you: I allow these trials so that you may discover for yourselves whether what you have built is firm or still fragile.

**A poetic symbol for the voice of the Lord through the human “voice-bearer.”*

51. This house of prayer, like all the places where you gather to hear My Word, is subject to the vicissitudes of time, which I told you are lessons and trials for you.

52. Live in spiritual unity, so that whenever you find yourselves buffeted by a whirlwind, each may take his place and remain steadfast until the storm has passed and peace returns to you anew; yet if you should consider yourselves incapable of uniting and facing adversity, then you will be like the lame man who no longer strives to move because he knows his limbs are useless. What use are the abilities present in your soul if—the moment the hour comes to recognize their value—you doubt, lose heart, and abandon your spiritual mission?

53. Do you doubt My presence because trials are lashing the place where you gather? I tell you that I will still appear and speak even when these places no longer exist.

54. Do not be fanatical about the physical places of assembly. Do you not understand that the indestructible and eternal temple is the one you build within your heart?

55. Examine yourselves in moments of quiet, so that your conscience may tell you whether the value of your works is true or merely apparent, whether your merits are regarded as such only by you, or whether they have reached Me.

56. You are not preparing yourselves for the times to come, even though you have received My revelation and take pleasure in listening to My wise and loving words. Look, however, at your fellow human beings who have not received this message—how they create, work, and build, even though the greater part of their activity is material! Take an example from their effort and their unity!

57. They, too, are fought against, persecuted, and condemned; yet they do not doubt Me. But you, who have been called My new disciples and hear My revelation as the Holy Spirit, doubt because you have seen this house of assembly subjected for a time to the hardships and trials that are part of your life.

58. Children grow and become adults, only to become parents themselves; yet you remain childlike in your souls and do not wish to grow or increase in knowledge and love.

59. For all creation, in accordance with the Father's perfection, there is a valid explanation and a reason for its existence; yet you see neither perfection, nor justice, nor a reason for it. When the works are not as you understand them, you doubt; when your hopes do not come to pass, you

doubt; in every one of your sufferings you doubt Me, and when you see the forces of nature unleashed, your doubt grows.

60. Where do you place Me if you do not love Me as your God and Father? You think in a limited and petty way, without grasping the message I give you in every trial. Truly, I tell you, if you interpret the meaning of the teachings I send you through life, you will know who I am and will recognize the reason for every lesson.

61. Just as you learn to read in the world, learn to fathom the teaching of the Spirit and its language of love.

62. Some believe that this world exists only for the material body, so that the passions of the flesh may triumph within it; yet in doing so, they hinder the higher development of the soul.

O people—small and vain—who wish to shape life according to your will! Understand that this world is meant for both the body and the soul; therefore, I have always taught you to fulfill the law of the body, thereby simultaneously aiding the soul in its development. To the people of the Second Era, bound to the material, I had to say, in order for them to understand: “Render unto God what is God’s, and unto Caesar what is Caesar’s.”

63. To overcome weakness, poverty, misery, and passions, and to dispel doubt, faith and good works are indispensable; these are virtues that conquer the impossible; in their presence, the difficult and the unattainable fade away like shadows.

64. I said to the people who believed in Me during the Second Era: “Your faith has helped you.” I explained it this way because faith is a healing power, a force that transforms, and its light dispels darkness.

65. Truly, truly, I say to you: There is no such thing as the impossible. In matters as small as your health issues, speak to God with true faith and with trust in His presence, and this God, who dwells within each of you—who knows what you need and what you feel—will give to you according to His will.

66. In the teaching I proclaimed when I was on earth, and in which I instruct you today through the human voice, My Spirit is manifested; therefore, My teaching refreshes you and strengthens you at the same time, for there is no word that merely flatters the material senses, but one that nourishes the soul.

67. That is why some among the multitudes who hear Me come to be healed by the word of wisdom, by the comfort it bestows; others come to lighten the burden of their sins when they hear My teaching of justice, forgiveness, and love.

68. When you hear Me speak thus, your hearts, made sensitive by pain, tremble, and when you call upon Me as a Healer, I draw near to you to heal you.

69. Feel that My love is spread over you like a mantle of comfort.

70. Blessed are those who place their hope and trust in Me. Feel Me near to you and tell Me your sufferings with your heart. Do not fear, beloved “little sheep,” ; no one knows how to understand your stammering prayer as I do. Show Me your wound, point out your sufferings to Me, and I will apply My balm of love and mercy to them.

71. I receive your sufferings, which you entrust to Me in silence. Enter into spiritual communion with Me, so that you may deeply feel My presence within you.

72. You will experience how the peace of the soul calms the stormy sea of your passions. In these moments, you have only listened to Me through the intermediaries of the speakers, and yet—how much your hearts have told Me! How many sufferings and bitterness have reached Me! How many hearts, suffering from ingratitude, wither like cut flowers that are later forgotten! How many tears that do not show in the eyes, that are carried hidden in the heart in hope of the moment of peace! Pain of men, of women, and of mothers. I gather it all with the power of My love.

73. I have come to strengthen and protect the weak in the face of pain; yet when they are then healthy, enlightened, and strong, I wish to see them comforting the suffering. If you have love among yourselves, your world will shine with the light of harmony and truth that will burst forth from its incarnate and disembodied children, to whom this world has been entrusted as a temporary dwelling.

74. Once again I have spoken to you through lips that are not pure, yet which, at the moment of My revelation, knew how to convey My word of love. Do not think that I am using an imperfect form to speak to you. I come to the organ of the mind, but not to the sinful body. My light draws near when the voice-bearer offers Me his heart in ecstasy, surrenders his being to Me; then I use him as a mediator to come to the multitudes of people in a limited, humanized form.

75. This was My promise through Jesus, and I have fulfilled it for you. I said to My apostles in the Second Era: “Unless I go, the Comforter will not come to you.” By this I meant: If I, Jesus, did not go in the body, I could not come to reveal Myself to you in the Spirit. For the Comforter, the Holy Spirit, whom I have promised you, is I, is My Word, is My message of love. My peace be with you!

Instruction 21

1. Disciples, you have forgotten the way of praying that I taught you in the Second Era, and I have come to remind you of it.

2. Prayer should be something greater and more powerful for you than repeating memorized words, with which you achieve nothing if you lack spiritual elevation.

3. Do not get into the habit of praying only with words; pray with the spirit. I also tell you: Bless through prayer, send thoughts of light to your fellow human beings, ask for nothing for yourselves; remember: Whoever concerns themselves with what is Mine will always have Me as their guardian.

4. The seed you sow with love, you will receive back manifold.

5. Visit and “anoint” the sick, strengthen the imprisoned, give peace to those who need it, and bring comfort to fearful hearts.

6. People have confused true acts of love with the materialism evident in all their actions, thereby forgetting one of the soul’s highest sentiments. I have seen you give a few coins to your brothers, the poor, with contempt and even disgust, and you give coins because you have nothing in your hearts to give. If only you would give them with love or with the desire to help; yet you give them with arrogance, with boasting, and in doing so humiliate the needy. If you would give them without vanity or reluctance, your coin would in part quench the thirst for love of these souls who are in the process of fully atoning for their guilt.

7. To those who understand charity in this way and who, through these imperfect works, try to silence the voice of their conscience and wish to make Me believe that they are fulfilling one of My highest commandments, I say: Withdraw to your chamber and converse with Me in your prayer, so that in this dialogue, to which you are not yet accustomed, you may feel within yourselves a spark of goodness and gratitude toward the Father, and, sensing the suffering of your fellow human beings, pray for them—even if you do so only for your loved ones, which would already be a step toward spiritualization.

8. I cannot yet demand self-sacrifice, a willingness to help others, or true love for one’s neighbor from all people; but from you, My disciples and students, who hear this voice day after day—a voice that makes your hearts more loving—I do expect deeds worthy of Me and of you.

9. If you love, the other blessings will come to you as well.

10. Love will give you the wisdom to understand the truth that others seek in vain on the rocky paths of science.

11. Allow the Master to guide you in all your actions, words, and thoughts. Prepare yourselves according to His kind and loving example, and you will reveal Divine Love. Thus you will feel close to God, for you will be in harmony with Him.

12. When you love, you will succeed in being gentle, just as Jesus was.

13. When you love, you will have no need for material rituals or rites, for you will have the light that illuminates your inner temple, where the waves of all storms that might lash you will break, and which dispels the ignorance of humanity.

14. Do not desecrate the Divine any longer, for truly I tell you, great is the callousness with which you present yourselves before God when you perform these outward acts of worship that you have inherited from your ancestors and in which you have become fanatical.

15. Humanity saw Jesus suffer, and you believe in His teaching and His testimony. Why continue to crucify Him in your sculptures? Are the centuries you have spent displaying Him as a victim of your malice not enough for you?

16. Instead of commemorating Me in the torments and agony of Jesus' death

— why do you not commemorate My Resurrection, full of light and glory?

17. There are some who, upon seeing your images depicting Me in the form of Jesus on the cross, have at times believed that He was a weak, cowardly, or fearful man, without considering that I am Spirit and that what you call sacrifice—and what I call the duty of love—I endured as an example for all humanity.

18. When you reflect that I was one with the Father, remember that there were no weapons, no powers, no tortures that could have broken Me; yet when I suffered, bled, and died as a human being, it was to give you My sublime example of humility.

19. People have not grasped the greatness of that lesson, and everywhere they erect the image of the Crucified One, which is a disgrace to this humanity, which—without love or respect for Him whom it claims to love—continually crucifies Him and wounds Him daily by hurting the hearts of your fellow human beings, for whom the Master gave His life.

20. O my children of all faiths, do not stifle the noblest feelings of the soul, nor try to appease them with external customs and rituals. Behold: When a mother has nothing material to offer her beloved little child, she presses it to her heart, blesses it with all her love, covers it with kisses, gazes at it lovingly, bathes it in her tears, yet she never tries to deceive it with empty gestures of love.

21. How do you come to think that I, the Divine Master, approve of your contentment with ritual acts devoid of any spiritual value, truth, or love—acts with which you try to deceive your soul by making it believe it has been nourished, when in reality it becomes ever more ignorant of the truth?

22. Learn to love one another, to bless, to forgive, to be gentle and loving, good and noble, and understand that if you do not do this, the works of Christ, your Master, will not be reflected in your lives in the slightest.

23. I speak to all of you and urge you all to correct the errors that have held you back in your development for so many centuries.

24. Take love as your shield and truth as your sword, and you will soon find the way. Do not be afraid to be sowers of love; for Pilate and Caiaphas are no longer in the world to judge my disciples. You will encounter small Calvary hills along your life's path, but endure them and leave behind a trail of courage, equanimity, and faith.

25. Christ gave you His example, for He is and will continue to be the Eternal Master in Spirit and Truth.

26. The Spirit of truth and comfort is the same Spirit of God as that which lived in the loving Jesus, who dwelt among men, and which will live in you if you know how to love as He taught you.

27. You who are my new disciples, listen: Already in the Second Era I spoke to you with the greatest clarity about Myself, to spare you from falling into temptation and error. When I told you, "The Father and I are one," I meant to tell you that in my all- e love for you, in my Word, and in each of my works, you possess the presence of the Father. Nevertheless, the religions that were later founded on that teaching have fallen into materialism by creating figures in which they depicted the form of Jesus and worshiped Him through them, forgetting that Christ is power and Spirit.

28. If I had desired that you should worship Me in the form of Jesus, I would have left His body behind so that you might venerate it; yet since I caused that body to disappear after the completion of His mission—why then do people worship it? I revealed to you that My Kingdom is not of this world; yet people still wish to keep Me on earth and offer Me the riches and power of a kingdom that is transient and limited.

29. There were two natures in Jesus: one material, human, created by My will in the Virgin Mary's womb, which I called the Son of Man, and the other, divine—the Spirit, which was called the Son of God. In this was "The

Divine Word” of the Father, who spoke in Jesus; the other was merely material and visible.

30. When I was being questioned by the high priest Caiaphas, and he said to Me, “I adjure You to tell me whether You are the Christ, the Messiah, the Son of God,” I replied to him, “You have said so.”

31. I had announced to My apostles that I would return to the Father from whom I had come. In doing so, I was referring to the Divine Spirit, which was confined within the blessed body of Jesus. But when I foretold to My disciples that the Son of Man would be handed over and crucified, I was referring only to the material aspect; it would not be possible to crucify or kill the Spirit, for it is immortal and stands above all creation.

32. When I told you that I would engrave My law upon your hearts, upon your souls, and that I would reign within you, I was referring to My wisdom, to My eternal Being. You must understand that it is not Jesus who takes up residence in your hearts, but Christ, the Eternal Word—He who was foretold through the mouth of the prophet Isaiah as the Lamb of Sacrifice.

33. As a human being, Jesus was your ideal and the embodiment of perfection; so that you might have in Him a model worthy of emulation, I wanted to teach you what a human being must be in order to become like his God.

34. There is one God, and Christ is one with Him, for He is “The Word” of the Godhead—the only way through which you can reach the Father of all creation.

35. My seed is sown in every soul of humanity, and the day will come when you can ascend until you are like your Master.

36. The Spirit of Truth is the Divine Wisdom that illuminates the mysteries, and it has come to humanity in fulfillment of the promise I gave to mankind. You are living in the era in which these revelations had to take place, because you were spiritually prepared to receive them.

37. Recognize that the evils afflicting humanity today stem from the failure to fulfill My Law, and because people have given a material interpretation to the Divine Teachings and Revelations. With these errors—how could they have become aware of their spiritual nature and the divine bonds of love that connect all of humanity to its Creator? Hence comes your selfishness, your wars, and your inclination toward material pleasures.

38. The Spirit of God is like an infinitely vast tree, in which the branches, the worlds, and the leaves are the beings. Since it is one and the same sap that flows through the trunk to all the branches and from them to the

leaves—do you not believe that there is something eternal and sacred that connects you all to one another and unites you with the Creator?

39. Your journey through the world is brief; yet it is necessary that you fulfill your task before departing this life, so that you may succeed in inhabiting higher abodes for the soul in the hereafter.

40. Soul and body are of different natures; your being consists of them, and above both stands the spirit. The former is a daughter of the light; the latter originates from the earth and is matter; both are united in a single being and struggle with one another, guided by the spirit, in which you have the presence of God. This struggle has taken place continuously until today, but ultimately, soul and body will fulfill in harmony the task that My Law assigns to each of them.

41. You can also imagine the soul as if it were a plant, and the body as the earth. The soul, planted in matter, grows and rises up, nourishing itself on the trials and lessons it receives during its human life.

42. I teach you to know your soul from the ground up, for this immense wave of materialism that has rolled over humanity will create immeasurable spiritual needs, and it is necessary that there be a source of light in the world where those yearning for it may quench their thirst.

43. How many and how terrible wars await humanity, far more dreadful than those of the past; in which the fury of the unleashed forces of nature will mingle with the roar of your weapons. The world will be too small to contain such great destruction within its bosom. All this will result in people, having reached the height of their pain and despair, turning to the true God with earnest supplication—to whom they did not wish to come through the path of love—to implore His divine peace. Then I, Christ, the Word, will rise in their hearts, for this time will be the Third Day, on which I will fulfill My promise of salvation when I build the Temple, as I have promised you.

44. Like the angel who settled upon the tomb of Jesus, My Divine Spirit will descend to lift the tombstone that seals your heart, so that My light may illuminate the innermost being of the human soul.

45. This will be the spiritual dawn of which you will be witnesses. But My Seed and the Good News will spread; for the time of the battle is approaching, and My children must be prepared. Yet know even now that there will be no hesitation in this battle; it will be waged to the end, when the Light will triumph over the darkness of humanity.

46. Listen attentively, disciples, so that you, to whom I have revealed so many mysteries, do not lose the keys I have entrusted to you to open the

book of My wisdom. Feel the peace, so that you may make it tangible to those around you.

47. Only through the calm and pure elevation of your soul will you succeed in being a sower of spiritualization.

48. Amidst all the vicissitudes of your earthly life, you will be able to perform many miracles if you truly possess within your soul the gift of peace that My love bestows upon you; but if you do not have it within you, you will be able to perform very few works worthy of Me.

49. Receive My teaching without anxiety, peacefully; look upon Me with the sensitivity of your feelings and feel Me with tenderness, just as little children feel their loving mother. Only in this way will you be able to receive and make use of the flood of light that flows from My teachings.

50. Learn to enter the realm of innermost peace that the moments you spend with Me bestow upon you, and forget your sufferings and problems so that you may be strengthened by My love.

51. Be strong so that you may withstand the trials, and pray for humanity, which is agitated and suffering as you are; yet truly, I tell you, when you feel the coming of My peace, you will perceive that this peace has descended upon all.

52. You ask Me why, on many occasions—in order to receive a grace from Me—you must first shed tears during a trial. But I tell you: Since each of you is like a tree, you sometimes have branches that are so diseased or withered that pruning is necessary to produce good fruit, and these cuts must cause you pain.

53. At times, this pruning even reaches down to the roots to destroy the evils that have infected your soul.

54. For the moment you weep, but do not despair, for after the pain comes true health.

55. When I turn you away from the evil path, I do so with great mercy and love, even if for the moment you do not understand My perfect counsel. I overcome the sickness within you and transform it into health and joy; in this way, I slowly bring the materialistic, the confused, and those who have strayed from the path of goodness back onto the right path.

56. When they crucified Jesus, He lovingly forgave His executioners and gave them life by asking His Father for their salvation; through His words and also through His silence, He granted them forgiveness, and these proofs of infinite love for humanity were and will forever be like inexhaustible springs from which people will draw inspiration for their noblest acts of forgiveness and love.

57. Today, as yesterday, I give you to drink from this fountain of truth and life to lift you up from your falls and illuminate your path, so that you may endure the trials on your journey through this world, and may these serve as a step to ascend to the homeland where you will come to know the highest peace.

58. Fear nothing from your Creator; but fear all the more from yourselves if your soul is not on the path marked out by My Law.

59. Seek the path that Jesus showed you, so that you may avert your cup of suffering. If you stray or voluntarily delay your arrival in the Kingdom of Peace, this will come to pass because you so desire it, but not because it is My will.

60. Allow Me to guide you, so that with My support you may interpret the teachings offered to you by the “Book of Life” and understand something of the future that awaits humanity.

61. Do not fear kings or lords, nor anyone who flaunts any title or power, for nothing will be able to oppose what has been ordained by the Father.

62. I have made my light known, transformed into the Word that you few have heard and that all will come to know through the Scriptures and testimonies.

63. I have told you that I am the great Warrior whose sword comes with the intent to fight; yet understand that I do not provoke wars among men like those you have always known; my war is one of ideas, of convictions, in which truth, love, reason, justice, and true wisdom shine forth.

64. But when the struggle is at its fiercest and man begins to realize that these messages are divine inspirations, sparks of God’s love that seek only peace among men, then he will feel the urge to put them into practice, to teach them to all who do not know them, and then he will take up My teaching to eradicate the evil that your disobedience has caused you.

65. Upon what you learn and explore from the written Word, I will pour out My inspiration, so that you may expand the instruction you give to your fellow human beings.

66. When those begin to appear among humanity who—unperturbed by insult—love and forgive those who have hurt them, and bless God with love because He has transformed them into living examples like Jesus through His perfect teachings, then you will stand at the dawn of Christ’s reign in the hearts of people.
My peace be with you!

Instruction 22

1. This is a time of great light for the people of Israel, in which I awaken the souls in various abodes on their different earthly paths, so that all My children may come to Me with understanding and love to receive their inheritance.

2. I am about to select from among humanity men, women, the elderly, and children in whom the souls of Israel have taken up residence, who are the firstborn of My Divinity, responsible for My revelations.

3. In the Three Ages I have united and gathered My people, and in this Third Age your soul has been taken by surprise by My presence and My Word through the human organ of reason, because you did not believe that Christ, "The Divine Word," would communicate with you in this form. Although I had announced My return as the Holy Spirit through the prophets, you did not watch in expectation of My arrival, and now that My manifestation is taking place among you, you have not recognized Me because of your lack of spiritualization and study of the divine teachings. Yet you must understand that in whatever form I reveal Myself to you, I will always be divine essence, presence, and power, truth, and love.

4. Why, then, have you doubted Me during the three times I have manifested Myself among you? Have I perhaps concealed the signs and the time of My coming from you, so that humanity might fall into confusion? — No, truly! You who doubt My presence—be silent, seal your lips, listen to Me tirelessly until you acknowledge that it is I, your Lord, who have come to reveal Myself through the human faculty of reason. If I reveal Myself through men and women whose imperfections and weaknesses are similar to yours, it is because I sought through whom I might reveal Myself, and I found no chaste and pure heart in which to reveal Myself in all My glory.

5. I have searched among the children and see that, although their flesh is innocent, their souls are burdened by a chain of vices they have accumulated in past times, and they have forgotten that they have become human once again on this planet solely to purify themselves through a new physical body. I have sought a pure heart among the youth and have seen that the young man has defiled himself and bears blemishes in his soul; and in the virgin lies the seed of temptation. Among the adults, I see only beings exhausted and confused by the vicissitudes of life. Among the scientists, materialism and arrogance are to be found; for after I had shown them the secrets of nature, they felt great and wanted to become gods in this world. And among those who call themselves

servants of My Divinity, I discover only the hypocrites and Pharisees* of the Third Era.

Therefore I tell you: Among the sinners I have chosen those whom I have called “Voice-bearers,” who are like you, and who, through this gift received from Me, atone for their guilt and save themselves. At the moment my ray descends to enlighten them, I remove the blemish and receive their elevation. When they are thus prepared, I enter into communion with you through their mediation; and my spiritual servants, to whom they have been entrusted to watch over their steps, make them receptive and worthy.

**See Note 5 in the Appendix*

6. I could make Myself visible or let My voice be heard, as you heard it in the First Era on Mount Sinai; yet what merits of faith would you acquire from Me in this form? — None; for the virtue of faith is a step on the ladder of your development. Yet that is not why I hide Myself, and when I reveal Myself through the mediation of man, it is because I love you and impart a higher teaching to you, and I desire that you recognize Me in its perfection.

7. Into the soul of man, which is My masterpiece, I have placed My divine light. I have nurtured it with infinite love, just as a gardener tends a cherished plant in his garden. I have placed you in this realm of life, where you lack nothing for living, so that you may recognize Me and recognize yourselves. I have given your soul the ability to sense the life of the hereafter, and your body senses, so that you may refresh and perfect yourselves. I have entrusted this world to you so that you may take your first steps upon it and, on this path of progress and perfection, experience the perfection of My Law, so that you may come to know and love Me more and more during your life and, through your merits, reach Me.

8. I have granted you the gift of free will and endowed you with a conscience. The former so that you may develop freely within the framework of My laws, and the latter so that you may know how to distinguish good from evil, so that it may tell you, as a perfect judge, when you fulfill My law or violate it.

9. Conscience is light from My Divine Spirit that never leaves you for a single moment.

10. I am the Way, the Truth, and the Life; I am peace and happiness, the eternal promise that you will be with Me, and also the fulfillment of all My words.

11. If you feel distrust toward life, if you consider yourselves incapable of the struggle, then pray, unite yourselves with Me, and remain on the path of peace that My love reveals to you. Make amends for your mistakes, renew yourselves, and forgive those who offend you. Surrender yourselves to the trials, and you will feel My strength and My peace, despite the vicissitudes of life.

12. The Master is eager to teach you and to let His wisdom overflow into your spirit and your heart, for only a short time will I speak to you in this form. I wish to leave you My Word as an inheritance, so that you may guard it carefully. It is the truth, and if you make it known to your fellow human beings in its original purity and through your good works, you will have fulfilled your spiritual mission.

13. Those who, at the moment of My departure, say to Me, “Lord, You are parting from us and leaving us as orphans”—these will be those who were deaf and blind to My revelations and did not wish to understand My teachings.

14. For a long time now I have seen fanaticism and idolatry in your worship of God. You bring material offerings to these houses of prayer that do not reach Me; therefore, I have urged you to study My Word so that your soul may develop. For the time of preparation is coming to an end, and you must take a step forward in understanding My teachings.

15. The uninitiated become students (in the spiritual work), the students become disciples, and the disciples become living examples of humility, charity, and wisdom. Many of them are found among these multitudes here; yet they are also scattered among the scientists and in the churches and sects.

16. Do not pride yourselves on the fruits of your science, for now that you have made such great progress in it, humanity suffers the most; there is the greatest misery, strife, disease, and fratricidal wars.

17. Man has not yet discovered true science, that which is attained through the path of love.

18. See how vanity has blinded you; every nation wants to have the greatest scholars on earth. Truly, I tell you, scientists have not penetrated deeply into the mysteries of the Lord. I can tell you that the knowledge man has of life is still superficial.

19. The time is approaching when spiritual revelations will unveil the path of light to humanity, so that they may come to know the mysteries hidden within the bosom of creation. The light of My Spirit will reveal to you the way to acquire true science, which enables man to be recognized by the creatures surrounding him and by the natural realms of creation,

and to attain obedience, thereby fulfilling My will that man might become a lord upon the earth. But this will only come to pass when the human soul, enlightened by the Spirit, has imposed its power and light upon the weaknesses of the body.

20. How can the forces and elements of creation submit to the will of man when he is driven by selfish feelings, while nature is guided by My law of love?

21. It is necessary for the ideals of humanity to embark on paths of righteousness, guided by the truth of a perfect teaching that reveals to them the meaning of eternal life, and this teaching is the spiritual doctrine given here, which in time will transform your spiritual and human life.

22. Man is incapable, on his own, of receiving My Word and changing his customs, inclinations, aspirations, and ideals; therefore, I have permitted pain to shake him for a time. Yet when the cup is at its most bitter for humanity, and they recognize their errors before their conscience as judge, they will call upon My name, seek Me, the strayed sheep will return to My fold of love, and all My children will be filled with the light of My Spirit to begin a new kind of life.

23. I have not come to find fault with your works on earth—no, I show you your errors because I want you to attain the perfection that is your eternal inheritance. Your spirit will not be lost, for it is a spark of the divine light and the image of your Father and Creator.

24. What would become of your soul if I devoted Myself to glorifying your human works and left them indefinitely to earthly passions?

25. When I came to you, it was because I love you. When I speak to you with apparent severity—in My Word lies My justice and My love. When I make My truth known to you, even though it sometimes causes you pain, it is because I desire your salvation.

26. Do not reject My Word; ponder it, so that in its meaning you may find the teaching capable of bringing about the miracle of transforming this valley of tears—which today has been turned into a field of bloody battles among brothers—into a valley of peace, where only one family, humanity, lives, applying the just, perfect, and loving laws that your Father has inspired in you; for in fulfilling them you will find happiness.

27. I have had few disciples in this world, and even fewer who have been like a reflection of the Divine Master. In the “Spiritual Valley,” however, I have many disciples, for it is there that one makes the greatest progress in understanding My teachings. It is there that My disciples—those who hunger and thirst for love—receive from their Master what

humanity denied them. It is there that those who remained unnoticed on earth because of their humility shine through their virtue, and where those who shone with false light in this world weep in sorrow and remorse.

28. It is in the Hereafter that I receive you, as you did not hope for on earth when, through tears but blessing Me, you atoned for your guilt. It does not matter that you had a moment of fierce rebellion during your life's journey. I will take into account that you had days of great pain and that in them you showed resignation and blessed My name. You, too, have experienced some Golgothas within the limits of your smallness, even if these were caused by your disobedience.

29. Behold, through a few moments of faithfulness and love for God, you attain times of life and grace in the hereafter. Thus does My Eternal Love reciprocate the fleeting love of man.

30. Blessed are those who fall and rise again, who weep and bless Me, who, wounded by their own brothers and sisters, trust in Me in the depths of their hearts. These little ones and the afflicted, the mocked, the " " yet meek, and thereby strong in spirit, are in truth My disciples.

31. Rejoice, for through these teachings you will advance in your development, even if some believe the opposite because they are guided by superficial judgments. For centuries you have been divided by churches and sects, for you have always longed to know a little more than you did, and still your hearts are withered from a lack of love, despite the many creeds you have professed. But soon you will gather around the perfect love that flows from the "Book of True Life," which is this Word.

32. You are withering away from spiritual thirst, fading away from a lack of the dew of love and pure affections. You feel lonely, and that is why I have come to spread among you the unmistakable fragrance of My love, which will awaken your soul to new life in virtue and cause it to blossom.

33. Listen to Me, disciples, so that you may eradicate old beliefs from your minds. Christianity has divided into religious factions that do not love one another, that humiliate, despise, and threaten their brothers through false judgments. I tell you, they are Christians without love; therefore, they are not Christians, for Christ is love.

34. Some portray Jehovah as an old man full of human flaws, vengeful, cruel, and more terrible than the worst of your judges on earth.

35. I do not tell you this so that you may mock anyone, but so that your conception of Divine Love may be purified. You do not now know in what way you have worshiped Me in your past.

36. Practice being still, for this helps the soul to find its God. This stillness is like a wellspring of knowledge, and all who enter into it are filled with the clarity of my wisdom. Silence is like a place enclosed by indestructible walls, to which only the soul has access. Human beings constantly carry within themselves the knowledge of the secret place where they can connect with God.

37. The place where you find yourselves is unimportant; you can connect with your Lord anywhere, whether you are on the summit of a mountain or in the depths of a valley, in the turmoil of a city, in the peace of your home, or in the midst of a battle. When you seek Me within your sanctuary in the deep silence of your elevation, the gates of the universal and invisible temple will open instantly, so that you may truly feel at home in your Father's house, which exists within every soul.

38. When the pain of trials weighs you down, and the sufferings of life shatter your feelings, when you feel a burning desire to find a little peace, withdraw to your bedroom or seek the silence, the solitude of the fields; there, lift up your soul, guided by the Spirit, and immerse yourself. Silence is the realm of the soul—a realm invisible to the physical eyes.

39. At the moment of entering spiritual ecstasy, one achieves the awakening of the higher senses, the emergence of intuition, the dawning of inspiration, a glimpse of the future, and the spiritual life clearly perceives the distant and makes possible what previously seemed unattainable.

40. If you wish to enter the silence of this sanctuary, this treasury, you must prepare the way yourselves, for only with true purity will you be able to enter it.

41. There are gifts and tasks there that have been waiting only for the hour of your readiness to arrive, so that they may take root in your soul and transform you into prophets and masters.

42. In this treasury lies the entire past, present, and future of beings; there is the manna of the soul, the bread of eternal life, of which I told you through Jesus that "whoever eats of it will never die."

43. Your soul has been refreshed by hearing My Word and has found an opportunity to fulfill its task among this "people of workers" that I am training.

44. How many sorrows do you forget as you devote yourselves to this blessed work of advising, "anointing," and comforting your brothers and sisters.

45. Your soul has been strengthened and your body has been healed; for I have told you that whoever gives peace and healing balm, or

practices charity in any of its countless forms, will see within themselves a multiplication of what they gave.

46. In this way, I gradually lead you away from the false pleasures of the world, from that which is corrupting, so that your heart may be pure and always worthy, that through it My helping love may reach those in need—so that you may not again be infected by the wickedness that prevails everywhere.

47. This inner and outer purity in my disciples is essential, for only in this way will your fellow human beings believe you when you set out to spread this Good News. Only if you have a sound and pure heart will good deeds spring from it and words of light from your lips.

48. On your path you will encounter darkness and confusion, and the only strength and power you will have to defeat deceit with the truth will be precisely the sincerity of your feelings, the purity of your deeds. Do not forget: even if you can pretend to your fellow human beings that you are proclaiming the truth without possessing it, you will not be able to deceive Me.

49. Your transformation must be deep and genuine, to such an extent that you will notice it in the spiritualization with which your children are born—these new generations who are a promise for humanity: people healthy in body and soul, not slaves to temptation or victims of the lies of their fellow human beings, but beings capable of love Me in a worthy manner and to love their fellow human beings with sincerity.

The time is approaching when the enemies of My teaching will set out to lie in wait for your steps, for they wish to destroy your seed; but I tell you, if you guard it as your sacred heritage, if you watch over what I have entrusted to you, no power will be able to destroy what you sow in the hearts of your brothers with love and in My name.

50. Put My Word into practice, preach through your actions, bear witness through good works, words, and thoughts; then your testimony will be worthy of My teaching.

51. Watching and praying, you shall await those who will seek you out sooner or later. The soldiers will return from the war with heavy hearts and weeping souls; the rulers will recognize their errors and weep publicly over their transgressions; and the multitudes thirsting and hungry for justice will seek these springs of spiritual light where they may drink until their longing for faith, peace, and love is satisfied.

52. My Spirit watches over every being, and I Myself take note of even the last of your thoughts.

53. Truly, I tell you, there, amidst the armies fighting for earthly ideologies and claims to power, I have discovered, in moments of calm, peace-loving and well-meaning people who had been forcibly turned into soldiers. Sighs escape their hearts— —when my name passes their lips, and tears stream down their cheeks at the memory of their loved ones: parents, wives, children, or siblings. Then their souls soar up to Me, with no other temple than the sanctuary of their faith, no other altar than that of their love, nor any other light than that of their hope, in the longing for forgiveness for the destruction they have unwittingly caused with their weapons. They seek Me to implore Me with all the strength of their being that I may allow them to return to their homes, or that, if they must fall under the enemy's blow, I may at least cover with My mantle of mercy those they leave behind on earth.

54. I bless all who seek My forgiveness in this way, for they bear no blame for the killing; others are the murderers who—when the hour of their judgment comes—will have to answer to Me for all they have done with human lives.

55. Many of them who love peace ask themselves why I have allowed them to be led even to the battlefields and places of death. To this I say to you: Even if your human mind cannot comprehend the reason that lies at the very heart of all this, your spirit knows that it fulfills an atonement.

56. I also know of those who, forgetting their own kin, think of all peoples, weeping in pain at the reality of humanity's false Christianity. They call upon Me in their prayers; in their spiritual reflections, they remember that there is the promise of My return and that even the signs of My coming have been foretold and are written down. They carry these words in their hearts and therefore ask Me every day when My arrival will be "in the east and west,"* and everywhere they seek the signs, yet their eyes do not perceive them, and thus they feel confused.

**Reference to the biblical promise in Matt. 24:27.*

Detailed explanations regarding the Second Coming of Christ can be found in the introduction to this book in the chapter: The Second Coming of Christ in the Mirror of Biblical Promises.

57. They do not know that all the signs have already taken place and that, therefore, My Spirit is beginning to manifest its new phase of revelation in this time.

58. How often have they awakened upon hearing My spiritual voice and asked, "Who has called me?", without understanding the meaning of My

message. In other cases, the light of intuition in their minds was so clear that they accomplished surprising deeds that filled them with wonder.

59. The healing balm for the wounded or the terminally ill, as well as bread and water, have appeared in miraculous ways, and they experience how peace and trust strengthen them spiritually and physically in moments of greatest danger.

60. These events have led those who live in vigilance and prayer to cry out inwardly: "Lord, are not these obvious signs that You give us daily proof of Your presence? Is not all this proof that Your Spirit seeks ours in this time, to reveal Himself as a Master to the disciple or as a Father to the child?"

61. Yes, beloved disciples, they are proof that My Spirit hovers over yours, thus fulfilling in a new form My promise to return to humanity.

62. The signs that heralded my new manifestation to you have already come to pass; you did not see them, nor did you hear of them. But I say to you: Do you feel my presence? Do you sense the coming of the new age? Is your heart nourished by spiritual prayer, and does your soul feel strengthened when it allows itself to be guided by the light of the Spirit? If this is so—why then do you need material signs to indicate My presence and bear witness to the fulfillment of the prophecy? Leave it to the Pharisees and scribes of this age to conduct their investigations. Let the high priests, out of fear of My presence, search the cosmos and the earth in search of the promised signs. They were given for them, for those of little faith—for those who boast of spiritualization yet whose hearts and souls are harder than a rock. For them were the signs that nature gave, like the sound of a horn, as My spiritual manifestation was about to pour its light upon humanity.

63. In this moment of prayer, which is dedicated to communion with the Father—forget all your worries, cast aside the temptations that might keep your soul from fulfilling My Law, and free it from all restlessness. In these sublime moments, allow your will to be the divine will; surrender yourselves to the love of your heavenly Father. Then it will come to pass that, as in the Second Age, you will see the works you call miracles become reality.

64. When you feel permeated by my peace in your prayers, it will be the sign that you have entered into communion with my Divinity. The Spirit will shine forth in your soul like a radiant sun, and you will behold the light of the Holy Spirit upon the altar of your sanctuary. In these moments, you will see all things illuminated by the love of God.

65. The veils that had prevented you, due to your lack of preparation, from understanding the meaning of my teachings will be drawn back, and within the Eternal Most Holy of All, you will behold the treasury of the Lord, which is the source of life and from which true wisdom flows. My peace be with you!

Instruction 23

1. Blessed are those who strive to be at peace with their conscience. Blessed are those who sow the seed of My peace along the path of their fellow human beings.

2. Come to Me whenever you are downcast by suffering or a lack of faith, for I am the light and the strength that will restore your spiritual peace.

3. Where will you hear Me when I no longer reveal Myself in this form? — In your spirit, for through it I show you the way of love.

4. When the world is going through a period of spiritual confusion, when humanity does not understand the mysteries that spiritual life holds, nor does it know how to fathom and reflect upon its purpose, even though it is capable of doing so, then the clarity of My Word comes to enlighten it.

Humanity bears witness to the fact that in these moments, scientists devote all their time and intellectual power to discovering in nature the answers to the many questions and doubts that life poses to them. And nature responds to humanity's call, thereby bearing witness to its Creator, who is an inexhaustible source of wisdom and love, but also of justice.

Nevertheless, the free will with which man has been endowed has not led him to awaken to the light of My love, and the soul continues to drag the chains of materialism behind it, from which it has been unable to free itself. It is as if people were afraid to take a step forward in their development—accustomed to remaining within the traditions their ancestors left them.

Man is afraid to think and believe independently; he prefers to submit to the traditions of others, thereby depriving himself of the freedom to know Me. For this reason, they have lived in backwardness; yet now the time of light has come for humanity, and with it, people gain their own knowledge, awaken, make progress, and are surprised by the truth of My teaching.

5. Since humanity has witnessed the advancement of science and seen discoveries it would not have believed possible before—why then does it resist believing in the development of the soul? Why does it cling to something that holds it back and makes it sluggish?

6. My teachings and my revelations in this age are in harmony with your development. Let the scientist not take pride in his material work and his science, for in it my revelation and the help of the spiritual beings who inspire you from the beyond have always been present. Man is part of creation; he has a task to fulfill, just as all the Creator's creatures do; but he has been endowed with a spiritual nature, intelligence, and free will so

that through his own efforts he may achieve the development and perfection of the soul, which is the highest thing he possesses. Through the soul, man can comprehend his Creator, understand His blessings, and admire His wisdom.

7. If, instead of becoming conceited about your earthly knowledge, you were to make My entire work your own, there would be no secrets for you; you would recognize one another as brothers and sisters and love one another as I love you: goodness, mercy, and love would be within you, and thus unity with the Father.

8. How small you are when you consider yourselves almighty and great, and therefore refuse to acknowledge that beyond the limits of your power and your knowledge there is One who truly knows all and can do all! Then you are content to be matter and nothing but matter, and you appear insignificant because you remain subject only to the law of nature that governs mortal and fleeting beings, who are born, grow, and die without leaving a trace of their path. When will you rise above this state in which you find yourselves? You must make an effort to look beyond the heavens you have conceived, so that you may come to realize that it is only through spiritual merit that you come to the Father.

9. Do not wait for others to begin the path to Me—come, send your prayer upward, and in this way you will understand what you must do and will learn the task you are to fulfill. I invite you to come closer to Me; yet it is not necessary to give up the tasks, duties, and joys of human life.

10. You have come to Earth at a time when people live under the dominion of human science, and yet in this time you will unfold your spiritual gifts: you will heal the sick, you will prophesy, and you will reach a higher level in your spiritual development.

11. The light that illuminates your inner being helps you to foresee what must come; yet you must prepare yourselves so that this gift may blossom. Nothing must remain stagnant; everything must move in harmony with Creation.

12. I give you my teaching not merely as a moral restraint on your material nature; rather, with it you may ascend to the greater heights of your spiritual perfection.

13. I am not founding a new religion among you; this teaching does not deny existing religions, insofar as they are founded on My truth. This is a message of Divine Love for all, a call to all social institutions. Whoever understands the divine purpose and fulfills My commandments will feel guided toward the progress and higher development of their soul.

As long as humanity does not comprehend the spiritualization that it must have in its life, peace will be far from becoming a reality in the world. On the other hand, whoever fulfills My Law of Love will fear neither death nor the judgment that awaits his soul.

You should know that your Father does not judge you only when death comes to you, but this judgment begins as soon as you become aware of your deeds and feel the call of your conscience. My judgment is always upon you. At every turn, whether in human life or in your spiritual life, you are subject to My judgment; but here in the world, within the physical body, the soul becomes insensitive and deaf to the calls of conscience.

14. I judge you to help you open your eyes to the light, to free you from sin, and to deliver you from pain.

15. In My judgment, I never hold against you the offenses you may have committed against Me, for in My judgment there is never any resentment, vengeance, or even punishment.

16. When pain penetrates your heart and strikes you in your most vulnerable spot, it is to point out some error you are committing, to help you understand My instruction, and to impart a new and wise lesson to you. At the root of each of these trials, My love is always present.

17. On some occasions I have allowed you to understand the cause of a trial; on others, you cannot find the meaning of that warning from My justice, and this is because there are profound mysteries in the Father's work and in the life of your soul that the human mind cannot unravel.

18. I give you these teachings so that you do not wait until death comes to begin settling your debt, but so that you may make use of the trials that life presents to you — in the awareness that it will depend on the love, patience, and elevation with which you accept and endure them whether your soul reaches the thresholds of Eternal Life, freed from the burden of sins and imperfections it carried with it during its sojourn in the world.

19. Long past is the time when you were told: "With the measure you use, you will be measured." How often has that law been used to take revenge here on earth and to set aside every feeling of love for one's neighbor!

20. Now I tell you that I have taken up this yardstick of justice and will measure you by it, just as you have measured others; though I must add by way of explanation that in every one of My judgments the Father will be present, who loves you dearly, and the Redeemer, who has come for your salvation.

21. It is man who passes judgment upon himself through his deeds—terrible judgments at times—and it is your Lord who provides you with help so that you may find the way to bear your atonement.

22. Truly, I tell you, if you wish to avoid an overly painful atonement, repent in time and give your life a new direction through a sincere renewal, with works of love and mercy toward your brothers.

23. Understand that I am the gate of salvation—the gate that will never be closed to all who seek Me with true faith.

24. If you want proof of the truth of My teachings, I tell you that the proof you demand from Me in order to follow Me is right before your eyes. What is this proof? — “The renewal of these men and women who serve Me today as workers in My fields.”

25. “A long and arduous daily task,” but never impossible to accomplish. Delicate and occasionally “difficult” is the task of the spiritual disciple, yet it is not impossible to fulfill; therefore, I say to all of you who are undecided that—if you harbor doubts as to whether you can accomplish this—it is because you are people of little faith.

26. I offer My fields of love to all who wish to earn merit by serving their fellow human beings. Those who have understood this— have hastened to approach Me to ask for an opportunity to work in My blessed fields, where the seed is charity.

27. Here, the merits must be genuine so that I may record them for the benefit of the one who performs them; outward appearances before others have no value whatsoever in My sight. Therefore, My workers learn to labor in silence, to be humble and sincere, to abhor vanity, and never to publicize their acts of charity.

28. The congregation does not know the story of each and every one of these workers who serve you day after day; it does not know the efforts, sacrifices, and renunciations that My servants had to make in order to become worthy to call themselves My disciples.

29. Many of these men and women, who bring so much joy to your hearts through their spiritual gifts, who make my balm tangible to you and restore peace to you through their words, carry in their hearts a hidden sorrow that only my gaze can see.

30. How many of them have been misunderstood and even rejected by their beloved relatives because they have chosen this path! These people hurt them, slander them, and threaten them; yet they continue to fulfill their mission with love, even as they feel the lashes and the stones thrown by the enraged crowd, while they walk their path under the weight of their cross, just like their Master.

31. I see that you wish to know why some of them choose not to continue in this task. To this I say to you that it is not because they could not bear the weight of their cross, but because the world tempted them and they succumbed to the temptation; for whoever takes the cross of love upon his shoulders does not, in reality, bear it at all. Rather, it is the cross that sustains him, for every step of the “worker” is always accompanied by an inner feeling of infinite peace. Yet you must not be ungrateful toward them, for you know that My peace is in those who follow Me; for they are as human as you are. Because you see them smiling and calm, you want to know nothing of what they suffer in order to be of use to you and to serve you.

32. Who has shown love and kindness to those who often set aside their work temporarily to welcome those in need of peace and healing? When have you hurried to the cradle of the little child who had to remain alone because his mother is a “worker” who had to fulfill her duty among the suffering? — Truly, I tell you, just as I have called you so that you might learn to receive, so I also ask of you that you learn to repay the selfless help of your brothers and sisters with love.

33. How often do you show yourselves to be displeased and condemn them as “bad workers” because they arrive late. You show yourselves to be demanding when you notice a mistake in them, because you know that they have a duty to fulfill.

34. O multitudes of people, instead of humbly receiving the bread that is given to you, you devour it along with the hand that has been extended to offer you food!

35. What do you know of the struggles my chosen ones endure to remain pure and serve you? What do you know of the trials that befall them to keep them vigilant? Yet you still consider them weak and spread the word that temptation has overcome them, without realizing that it is the burden you yourselves have left upon them, since you refuse to take upon yourselves the share of responsibility that falls to each and every one of you in My work.

36. How quickly you forget the many blessings you have received through them! Yet in your hearts you console yourselves with the excuse that they have given you nothing; but truly, I tell you, as long as you do not love one another, it is a lie that you love Me.

37. The legions of spiritual beings who—invisible to your physical eyes—witness the proclamation of My Word are those who provide the true interpretation of My teachings. So that you may know what the tasks are that I have given to each spiritual being* and how they fulfill them, I

occasionally address them through the voice-bearer through whom I convey My instruction to you.

Do you perhaps believe that it is necessary for Me to speak to them through human intermediaries? — No, people, I have just told you that I do so only so that you may feel their presence and hear the instructions I give them.

**This refers to the guardian spirit of every human being. These are advanced spirits of light who fulfill God's will by bestowing bestow blessings upon their still-incarnated brothers and sisters, and encouraging us toward spiritualization.*

38. The legion of spirit beings whom I have appointed to accompany you on your life's journey and to assist you is very great, so great that you could not imagine it. In their midst there reigns absolute harmony. The light that shines within them is that of wisdom and love, for the ideal to which they are devoted is to bestow blessings upon humanity, and their greatest desire is to lead their brothers to the summit of spiritualization.

39. How beautiful is the mission they are carrying out, and how you make their work so difficult! You cannot claim that your lack of cooperation with your spiritual brothers and sisters stems from ignorance, for you have heard the instructions I give them through My spokespeople, so that you may know their mission of love and mercy and take care to help them fulfill it.

40. You have not yet succeeded in fully aligning yourselves with that world of brothers of light, nor do you understand how to harmonize with them. Why? — Because of your lack of spiritualization, which prevents your senses from perceiving all the calls, warnings, and inspirations with which they seek to guide your steps on earth.

41. You often confuse spiritualization with superficial customs that tend to distance you from them rather than bring you closer to them. You believe that when invoking them, it is more effective to call them by some name than to draw them near through prayer. You believe that you would be better prepared if you called upon them while lighting a candle or praying aloud, and you are mistaken.

42. True, they hasten to your aid when you call, they interpret your wishes, and grant you their help, for their mission is inspired by active charity; but you have not attained that help through your spiritualization, for then you would have been in harmony with your guardian angels and would have formed with them the people of God who know how to fulfill My commandment, which tells you: Love one another.

43. Truly, I tell you, the purer your thoughts and the simpler and purer your actions, the more clearly you will perceive the presence and influence of the Spiritual World in your life, and the greater will be the miracles you receive from them.

44. Do not think that these brothers of yours can interfere in your impure deeds or join in your evil plans, or make themselves known through your mediation, if you are not properly prepared to receive them.

45. To attain spiritualization, beloved people, you must pray and have faith.

46. Prayer and faith will work the miracle that day by day bread comes to your table, just as the faith of Israel in the First Era was rewarded with manna.

47. If other peoples cheat you out of your bread, you shall forgive them, so that I may forgive you all.

48. Should it come to pass that you are driven from your homes, you will go to the mountains, which will take you into their bosom so that you may find shelter until the trial is over.

49. Just as in the First Era the people's faith was strengthened by the great trials they endured in the desert, so too will they be tested many times in this era, so that their spirit may gain the strength necessary to be soldiers of this cause.

50. Which disciple of this work could still need a physical place of gathering to which to flee during times of trial? — None, for you all know that your Father does not seek temples of stone to dwell in, but rather sanctuaries and altars within the souls of men, and these temples go with you wherever you may be.

51. Your ancestors lived in great ignorance, nurtured religious fanaticism, and therefore achieved little progress for their souls. It was not given to them to behold here on earth the light of this age that enlightens you; yet they too, when the hour comes, will receive the spiritual light in abundance.

52. My teaching instructs you to live in harmony with your brothers and sisters, whether they dwell on Earth or in the infinite spiritual realm.

53. These will be the hallmarks of your future life if you adhere to the Law. But your life's path will be quite different if you do not walk the path I have laid out for you through My Word; for then the famine, the plagues, and the wars that break out on Earth will not spare you, because these destructive forces will find nothing within you to hold them back.

54. Beloved disciples, make use of all the trials, great and small,

that appear daily in your lives, so that when greater trials come, they may be broken like gusts of a hurricane as they crash against the unshakable walls of strength that obedience to My Law gives you.

55. Through your spiritual unity, create a people whose defense against its enemies shall be prayer. Then let the forces of nature rage, for this people, through its spiritualization, will know how to overcome all adversities.

56. Arise, men and women, elders, youths, and children; arise steadfastly to walk the path that My Word has designated for you in this time, which is but the resumption of the path I marked out in times past with the imprint of My sacrifice on the Cross.

57. Fulfill My Law so that your children, in the formation of the new generation, may attain a higher level of development than that which you have attained, and so that your disobedience does not keep them from this work and cause them to live even further removed from spirituality.

58. In this Third Era, I have come to give you the warmth you lack and to take away the coldness you have spread along your life's paths. You have heard the bell that Elijah rang so that you might come to receive the light of the Holy Spirit through My teaching.

59. Prepare yourselves so that you may feel My presence and be like the Apostles of the Second Era, who, as they listened to Me, increased their faith day by day and prepared themselves to fulfill their difficult mission.

60. Israel, do not merely fulfill the obligations you have entered into with the world. Also fulfill the Law; for you have undertaken a task before the Father, and its fulfillment must be strict, sublime, and spiritual.

61. I teach you so that you may turn away from materialism and stop being fanatics and idolaters; so that you neither worship nor engage in cults involving man-made, material objects. I do not want the roots of idolatry, fanaticism, and false cults to exist in your hearts. Do not offer Me sacrifices that do not reach Me; I ask only for your renewal and your fulfillment in spiritualization.

62. Renew yourselves with regard to your former habits; do not look back, and do not dwell on what you have given up and what you must no longer do. Understand that you have set out on the path of your upward development and must not stop. The path is narrow, and you must know it well, for tomorrow you will have to lead your brothers along it, and I do not want you to lose your way.

63. I am the patient Father who waits for your repentance and your good will to shower you with My grace and My mercy.

64. Do not judge the sometimes clumsy words of My spokesmen; if they lacked preparation, leave that matter to Me. Understand: Even if I communicate through the most sluggish mind, you will always find spiritual meaning, light, truth, and instruction at the core of that word.

65. This age will reveal to humanity the lessons of the “Book of True Life,” which were not yet known to mankind.

66. Truly, I tell you: Just as Elijah, who opened the gates of the Third Era, did not need to incarnate his soul to speak to people, so I make Myself known to you, and the same was done by many beings who currently dwell in the spiritual realm.

67. They will communicate with you through your qualified intermediaries until the year 1950, when the materially audible manifestation of the Spiritual World will come to an end; yet after that time—without people being aware of it—the spirits of light from times past will often speak through their lips: the liberators, the prophets, the patriarchs, the benefactors, the apostles of goodness, the sowers of justice and the divine teaching of your Father, who, at the height of His love for His children, will communicate from spirit to spirit.

68. Those who are vigilant and pray, who have spiritualized and prepared themselves to perceive the moment when those messengers approach, speak, or perform some superhuman work, will become aware of the presence of the spiritual beings of light among humanity.

69. It will not be necessary for them to communicate through people who have knowledge of this teaching in order to speak through their mediation. Their presence, their influence, and their inspiration will be so subtle that only those who are prepared will be able to perceive their presence among humanity.

70. The peoples of the earth will feel the presence of Moses as, little by little, each one of them is set free. The various religions will experience the presence of Elijah when the light of the divine ray, emanating from the truth, dispels the darkness of humanity’s spiritual ignorance and thereby corrects before their eyes all the falsehoods they have worshiped.

71. The rulers of the world, who continue to reign over oppressed peoples, will feel Daniel’s spiritual presence as the Prophet approaches their resting places to awaken them to prayer, for destruction is drawing near.

72. The day will come when every eye beholds the light of these works, as it is written, so that humanity may understand that no boundaries or material barriers exist for the soul, and that all of you are gradually approaching the goal where harmony and light reign.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 24

1. Disciples, you must learn to give without expecting any reward in return.

2. Practice true humility, which, because it is characteristic of the exalted spirit, is reflected in the feelings of the heart. Sincerely consider yourselves the last of all; never seek to be the first.

3. Learn to forgive those who have hurt you. I told Peter that if he were offended by his brother seventy times seven, he must forgive him just as many times, thereby making it clear to him that he must always do so, both for small offenses and for great ones. How many beings have passed through this world who called themselves Christians and were unable to grant forgiveness even once in their entire lives.

4. I therefore ask all whom I have called children of the light: Would you not like to apply this sublime commandment at least once in your existence, so that you may become aware of the miracles it works both in the one who grants forgiveness and in the one who receives it?

5. Light is nobility, is love, and is understanding among souls. You now know how you must conduct yourselves in life if you truly wish to be children of the Light.

6. Therefore, if you are insulted and strike back, yet both feel remorse, do not withhold your hand out of pride; be the first to extend it as a sign of humility, and do not fear to humble yourselves; for I tell you: Whoever humbles himself in this world will be praised in the hereafter.

7. How do you think I wish My disciples to be among this humanity? — I wanted them to be pure and gentle of heart, to shine as examples on the path of their fellow human beings; that each one might be like those stars that twinkle in the night as guardians or guides for their brothers.

8. I would have your hearts be full of joy, so that you may impart it to the sorrowful; that healing power may flow from your hands, bringing health to all who are sick; that your lips may be able to convey My Word in its original purity and spiritual meaning; for then you would be able to redeem the strayed through your example.

9. In the Second Era, I said to you as I looked upon the city where My people dwelt—to whom I was promised as their Redeemer, yet who, because of their materialism, did not perceive My presence: “Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who have killed the prophets and rejected the messengers, how often I wanted to gather your children, as a bird gathers its young under its wings, and you would not obey Me.”

10. I had sought them out to offer them true happiness,

and yet I knew that they would take Me to Calvary; but My love was not overcome by the heartlessness of men, and as proof of this, here I am with you again, and I say to you: Blessed are those who believe in Me today, for I will take all their sorrows from their hearts. Yet I also bless those who will be My new judges in this time; for I assure you that tomorrow they will be believers like Saul of Tarsus, who persecuted those who believed in Me, and that they will come to Me in repentance, only to set out afterward, filled with love and faith, to sow the seed of truth among their brothers.

11. My light illuminates the human mind. I come to this people just as I was among another people in that time who preceded you, and of whom I told you that you belong to them spiritually. How many of those people misunderstood Me! How hardened their hearts became when they cried out, "Crucify him!"

O blessed crucifixion, for it was the testimony of what Divine Love is capable of doing for its children, and of what human ingratitude is capable of!

12. Many of them were sick, blind, and possessed; they did not know what they were doing, and that is why they condemned Me. Even now, all those who do not walk in My way of love still do not know what they are doing.

Human wickedness sought to put an end to the love I sowed through Jesus; yet for centuries, millions of people have wept because of that unspeakable ingratitude. But those who weep for Me in this way have hated and cursed those who crucified Me, whereas I have not taught you to hate or to curse. I do not hate, nor do I curse, nor do I punish. These feelings are not present in My Divine Spirit; on the other hand, I see them in your worldly justice.

13. I taught you to love, to forgive, to pray for those who hurt you, and to bless them.

14. If in your lives you would always perform such deeds and truly feel them as you carry them out, without telling anyone, you would achieve much in atoning for your transgressions and, through them— —receive the light by means of your pure thoughts. Thus does My Word teach you; thus should the Spirit work in silence and without ostentation.

15. When an idea or a thought of light springs from your mind, it reaches its destination to fulfill its beneficent task. If, instead of thoughts of goodness, impure emanations go forth from your mind, they will cause only harm wherever you send them. I tell you, thoughts too are deeds, and as such they remain recorded in the book that exists within your spirit.

16. Whether your deeds are good or evil—you will receive back many times over what you wished for your brothers. It would be better for you to do something evil to yourselves than to wish it upon one of your neighbors.

17. That is why I told you in the Second Era: “You reap what you sow”; for it is necessary that you recognize your experiences in this life and remember that your harvests will bring you the very same seed that you have sown, but multiplied.

18. O humanity, you have not wanted to reflect upon, feel, or live the teachings of your Master!

19. If the writings of My disciples, who bequeathed My Word to you in the Second Era, come into your hands in a distorted form, I will cause you to recognize which are the true words of Jesus; your spirit will discern as false those that are not in harmony with the divine concert of My love.

20. You have read My teachings only superficially and have interpreted them according to your own tastes; then you seek out new books in which people once again drag Me from Herod to Pilate; yet of that loving word, that simple teaching which the Divine Master proclaimed, you will find very little there.

21. You all continue to judge Me; some of you make Me a god, others a man; some call Me divine, others a human prophet; some consider Me the Son of God, and others the Son of David. Some call Me a prophet, and others a troublemaker. Some say that I am enlightened by the Most High, others say that I have a pact with the devil, and so this humanity pursues my name to affix a new J.N.R.J. upon Me, just like the fearful Pilate.

22. You judge Me by My words and My deeds, but you do not strive to put “Love one another” into practice. You are afraid to practice this sublime teaching, for you think of the mockery of your fellow men.

23. Truly, I tell you, if I had felt fear of the ascent to Calvary and of the cross, you would still be waiting for the Messiah.

24. Do not get caught up in theology by complicating the simple; do not be like those who claim to capture God, the Truth, in a physical book; for as human beings, you will never succeed in fathoming God.

25. Do not make the simple difficult, do not diminish the great, nor exalt the small. Do not become teachers without teaching, nor hypocrites without love.

26. Seek your Father, who comes to you today as a divine thought, radiating love. Behold my light here, made flesh for all people.

27. It is the light of the Holy Spirit, which comes as a message of love to tear away the veils that darken the human mind.

28. If, with good will, you seek in this Word the knowledge it contains and find its spiritual meaning, you will have found the truth.

29. The light of this teaching will be the star that shows you the path you must follow. You must not stand still, for by doing so you would hinder the progress of your brothers and sisters on the spiritual path.

30. I do not encourage habits that hinder your spiritual growth, and even though you often cloak them in the false glamour of refined words, at their core they contain ignorance and confusion.

31. The book I open before you is like an exquisite meal for the soul; its essence, once it enters your heart, will bring about transformations within it that will help you to emulate the Messiah, the Master, who as a human being showed the Father a devotion of perfect love. When will you glorify your Lord in a similar way?

32. You have cultivated your passions in the world, you have worshiped your idols; but God in infinity and in your brothers—when?

33. For nearly 2,000 years you have repeated that phrase which the shepherds of Bethlehem heard: “Peace on earth to people of good will”; yet when have you put that good will into practice to earn a right to peace? Truly, I tell you, you have done the opposite.

34. You have lost the right to repeat this phrase; therefore, I come today with new words and teachings, so that it is not phrases and expressions that are imprinted on your minds, but the meaning of My teaching, which is to penetrate your hearts and your spirits. If you wish to repeat My words as I give them to you, do so; yet know this: as long as you do not feel them, they will have no power whatsoever. Speak them with deep feeling and humility, feel them resonate within your hearts, and then I will answer you in such a way that I will cause your entire being to tremble.

35. Those through whom I make Myself known interpret Me in a meager way; therefore, My teaching is also for them, so that they may succeed in ridding themselves of every useless thought, of fanaticism, of old prejudices, and of all that which might mingle with the inspiration received. With every passing period of time, new, better-prepared people will come to hear Me.

36. Lift your thoughts to Me, beloved messengers; ask the Master that in your rapture His teaching may be revealed more clearly and purely; allow My will to be fulfilled in you, and you will experience that teachings will come from your mouths which will lead these multitudes onto the path of love and truth.

37. My people, renounce the superstitious notions

that were once taught to you, and pray to Me with true faith; I will free you from all snares and send you guardian angels.

38. The Law of God is infinite; it encompasses all things; it is the harmony among all creation. This Law does not pertain only to the spiritual realm.

39. You take pleasure in memorizing the precepts of the Law, the names of the spiritual virtues, the teachings and sayings of Jesus; yet I tell you: You must feel all of this. Knowledge is not feeling. Whoever wishes to possess My truth must feel it deeply within his heart.

40. You may think of noble ideas and good deeds, but you do not carry them out as I wish, because you do not feel them, and therefore you do not know the “divine taste” they leave behind once they have been accomplished. You do not carry them out with sincerity because you do not believe you are capable of it, and you cannot because you do not want to. And this is because, in order to do good, one must love.

41. He who loves understands; he who learns possesses will; he who has the will is capable of doing much. I tell you, he who does not love with all the power of his soul will have neither spiritual elevation nor wisdom, nor will he accomplish great works.

42. Whoever deviates from the spiritual law, which is the highest law, falls under the dominion of the subordinate or material laws, of which people know little. But whoever obeys the highest law and remains in harmony with it stands above all the orders you call natural, and feels and understands more than one who possesses only the knowledge found in science or in religions.

43. That is why Jesus amazed you with the works you call miracles; yet recognize the teachings He gave you out of love. Understand that there is nothing supernatural or contradictory in the Divine, which resonates throughout all creation.

44. You find your pilgrimage through this life, full of bitterness and vicissitudes—in which you behave like your children when they are discontented or ill—to be in contradiction to the Creator’s love. You live in a constant state of lamentation over your sufferings; yet these are the natural result of your disobedience and violations of the law, and of the abuse you have made of the freedom that my love has given you and which you call “free will.”

45. You refuse to regard this teaching—which is so simple to understand because it lies within the scope of your understanding—as a truth.

46. Only renewal and the ideal of perfection will lead you back to the path of truth. Those who consider themselves interpreters of the divine law tell you that the torments of hell await you for your depravity and rebelliousness, and that only if you express your repentance, mortify and wound your flesh, and offer material sacrifices to God will He forgive you and bring you into His Kingdom—truly, I tell you, they are in error.

47. Where will you end up, people, led by those whom you admire as great masters of sacred revelations and whom I regard as those who have gone astray? That is why I come to save you with the light of this teaching, which will enable you to advance along the path of My love.

48. In this time I give you new teachings upon which you must reflect—lessons of love that will redeem and uplift you—truths that, though bitter, are meant to be a light on your path.

49. Spiritualism* in this age, just as Christianity was in the past, will be fought against and persecuted with anger, cruelty, and fury; yet in the midst of the struggle, the spiritual will make itself known, performing miracles and winning over hearts.

**The doctrine of the spirit should not be confused with spiritualism.
See also the footnote at U 19, 7.*

50. Materialism, selfishness, pride, and love of the world will be the forces that rise up against this revelation, which is neither new nor different from the one I have brought to you in times past. The teaching I have now revealed to you, and to which you give the name “Spiritualism,” is the core of the Law and the teaching revealed to you in the First and Second Ages.

51. When humanity comprehends the truth of this teaching, its justice, and the infinite insights it reveals, it will banish all fear and prejudice from its heart and make it the guiding principle of its life.

52. My Law does not enslave; My Word liberates. Whoever believes in Me and follows Me is not a slave; he ceases to be a subject of earthly passions; he is no longer of the world and becomes master of himself; he overcomes temptations, and the world lies at his feet.

53. Only spiritualization will save this humanity from its chaos; expect no other solution, O peoples and nations of the earth! You will be able to conclude peace treaties, but as long as this peace is not founded on the light of conscience, you will be foolish, for you will be building on sand!

54. In the Second Era I told you: “It is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of Heaven”;

and today you see it before your eyes. The powerful wish to buy peace with their riches and do not succeed.

55. Thus, humanity will come to understand that spiritual goods are indispensable in human life—goods that cannot be acquired with money, but only through spiritualization.

56. Spiritualization does not mean hypocrisy, but the elevation of the emotions, goodness of heart, righteousness in action, and love for one's neighbor.

57. To give you this teaching of mercy and love, I have not taken on your human nature, nor have I revealed Myself in palaces, surrounded by vanity and luxury. In a poor neighborhood of your city, among the poor, among the humble people, thus have I come to you, as befits Him who said to you in another time: "My kingdom is not of this world."

58. This humanity, which has developed in certain areas, lives spiritually in a deep lethargy because it has been unable to explore its inner self, where the true temple is located. This sanctuary stands abandoned, its lamp does not burn, its altar is without offering; yet I ask you: To what is all this attributable? — To the fact that humanity has long nourished itself on external rituals, thereby replacing what should be entirely spiritual.

59. He has tried to satisfy the needs of his soul with ceremonies, traditions, feasts, and material offerings. In this regard, I tell you that only those works that contain elevation and spirituality are truly capable of strengthening and nourishing your soul.

60. Although I accept all offerings and pour My love into them all, do you not think it would be more fitting and pleasing to both the Father and to you if you were to offer Me something worthy of Me and of yourselves?

61. Many people and nations still believe they please Me by offering Me material gifts; they think that the greater the splendor and magnificence of their liturgies, the greater the joy of the Lord will be and the greater the blessings they will receive from Him; and this is because they have forgotten that—just as I, as a human being, shunned all that was vain and empty—I will now, having revealed Myself to you in the Spirit, accept even fewer material things and ceremonies from people.

62. When will you be ready to interpret My Law correctly? When will this humanity cease to violate and distort My commandments?

63. I grant you this time so that you may reflect on the spiritual teachings that have already been revealed to you in times past.

64. Free yourselves from habits, vices, superstitions, traditions, fanaticism, and idolatry. I wish to see you pure so that you may become spiritual; I wish to see you humble so that My light may shine within you.

65. Just as in times past the cities of Jerusalem and Rome were for people places of promise and sources of grace where the Lord made Himself known, so have I assigned this needy and humbled nation a lofty mission for this time. It must be prepared; for both the echo of My revelation and the news of My miracles, as well as the fervor of the witnesses, will draw people's attention to it.

66. First it will be the poor, the ignorant, the needy, the innocent, the servants, those who hunger and thirst for righteousness, who will come, and later the doubters, the masters, and the scientists will arrive.

67. Watch and pray; be ready for the arrival of the great multitudes. Be vigilant in your works; pray in the silence of your bedroom or wherever the moment of your union with Me surprises you, and there I will be with you.

68. I have not told you to separate yourselves from your duties in the world, but to turn away from that which is not in the Law; that is, to remove from your lives what is unnecessary and useless, and to make moderate use of what is permitted.

69. What has your free will brought you when you have used it to pursue and seek earthly pleasures? — Only pain and disappointments.

70. From the New Jerusalem, I look upon this humanity without being perceived by it. A few who have awaited Me, and others who follow Me, know that I have returned as the Holy Spirit, and that I am currently speaking to them through the human mind.

71. Do you know how I find the peoples of the world? — Deceived; people disappointed by other people. No one asks another for help anymore, because they know they have nothing to expect from their neighbor's love, and because they know that their neighbor's hand is empty. Materialism now reigns, and of all that is good and noble, only a very faint glimmer of light remains.

72. You are surprised that I speak to you in this way, and you think that I am strict and demanding toward you; to this I say that your spiritually developed soul must offer Me a better harvest than the one you present to Me today.

73. Do you not believe that the division of humanity into nations and races is something primitive? Do you not reflect on the fact that, if the progress of your civilization, of which you are so proud, were genuine, the law of violence and wickedness would no longer prevail, but rather all the

actions of your lives would be governed by the law of the Spirit? — And you, people, do not exclude yourselves from this judgment, for even among you I discover strife and divisions.

74. Since ancient times I have spoken to you of a judgment, and this is the foretold time which the prophets depicted as if it were a single day.

75. The word of your God is the word of a King and will not be revoked. What does it matter that thousands of years have passed since it was spoken? The Father's will is unchangeable and must be fulfilled.

76. If people, besides believing in My Word, knew how to watch and pray, they would never be taken by surprise; yet they are faithless, forgetful, and unbelieving, and when the trial comes, they attribute it to punishment, vengeance, or the wrath of God. To this I tell you that every trial is announced in advance so that you may be prepared. Therefore, you must always be watchful.

77. The Flood, the destruction of cities by fire, enemy invasions, plagues, epidemics, famines, and other trials were foretold to all the peoples of the earth so that you might prepare yourselves and not be taken by surprise. Just as today, a message of vigilance and preparation has always come down from the love of God so that people may awaken, prepare themselves, and become strong.

78. Through the gifts of the Spirit and the abilities that man possesses, My messages reach his heart. These gifts are: spiritual vision, premonition, intuition, and the prophetic dream.

79. Why, then, do trials befall you in most cases without you being prepared? — Not because I have failed to send you the message, but because you have lacked prayer and spiritualization.

80. I have told you that a very great trial is coming upon all of humanity—so great that there has been nothing like it in the entire history of its centuries and ages. Now you must understand that I speak to all your hearts, sending you messages and warnings in many forms, so that people may reflect and remain vigilant toward My law, like the wise virgins of My parable.

81. Will the peoples and the various nations of the world listen to Me? Will this people listen to Me, to whom I reveal Myself in this form? I alone know; but My duty as a Father is to provide all means for their salvation along the path of My children.

82. People, do not forget this word; do not fall asleep, and do not shut the doors of your hearts to My call of love. Be messengers of this light by sending your thoughts as spiritual messages to the minds of your brothers.

83. Now you will better understand why I ceaselessly repeat: "Watch and pray."

My peace be with you!

Instruction 25

1. The Spirit of Elijah has awakened you like a heavenly bell so that you might come to hear My Word.

2. Your heart eagerly asks: What food will the Father give us to taste on this day? What will today's lesson consist of?

3. Truly, I tell you: A woman left a seriously ill person at home to come and hear Me. To her I say: When you return to your home, the sick person will rise from his bed, and he himself will open the door to you to bring you the good news that he has been healed; for everyone who leaves the goods of the earth behind to be with Me will have someone watching over what has been left behind, and that is Me.

4. I look upon those who, suffering great pain, have shed tears in the quiet privacy of their rooms without despairing or blaspheming against Me. They accepted their trial humbly, for they knew that merits must be earned to attain My Kingdom.

5. I see you all on the various paths of the human struggle, and there I have transformed Myself into the pilgrim who crosses your path to ask you, "Where are you going?" And while some answer Me, "In search of silence," others tell Me, "We are in search of bread." Then the Master goes ahead to call out at the doors you will knock on, so that your fellow human beings may receive you with charity and goodwill. That is why you find hearts that were once of stone moved when you have knocked; you recognize My presence and say to Me: "Lord, is the mercy You have for us so great?"

6. The trials you encounter on your life's journey are no accident; I have sent them to you so that you may earn merit. Not a single leaf on a tree moves without My will, and I am present in both the great and the small works of creation. Watch and pray, so that you may learn to understand what fruit you are to reap from every trial, so that your atonement may be shorter. Take up your cross with love, and I will ensure that you bear your atonement with patience.

7. This is the Third Age, in which I say to you anew: "Love one another"; but not only among human beings, but from one world to another. You shall love and have mercy on those who are in the spiritual realm, for they too are your brothers and sisters.

8. How distant is the time when it was said to you: "Whoever kills with the sword shall perish by the sword." — "With the cubit, with the ' ' with which you measure, you will be measured." Today I say to you: Repent sincerely; wash away your stains with works of mercy, forgiveness, and love.

9. From all paths I have called you to give you a single teaching. At my table there has never been food of which some was better than others; a single loaf of bread and the same wine I have offered to all. At my table both lords and outcasts, the rich and the poor, sinners and the devout have taken their seats. I have welcomed both those who have lived with integrity and those who come with a tainted soul. I teach you this so that on your life's journey you may never show preference to any of your brothers.

10. Be humble toward those who feel superior, and let those who humble themselves before you because they consider themselves lesser know that they are no less than you.

11. It is necessary to practice My teaching in order to understand the infinite power of love. Love is the healing power that transforms the sinful person into My disciple. Love is the very essence of eternal life.

12. Some ask Me: "Why is it necessary to speak to us in this way to guide us on the path of the soul's development?" — Truly, I tell you: This word that you hear is the book that contains My wisdom.

13. Why have I opened this book before you? — To reveal many mysteries to humanity; to bring light into the darkness of its ignorance.

14. In truth I tell you that men of power cannot do everything, scholars do not know everything, nor do theologians truly know Me.

15. That is why I have come anew to humanity as a Master, to enlighten your minds so that you may understand the great revelations—provided that you do not presume to reach the heights of My wisdom, but enter My sanctuary with reverence and humility. Whoever enters thus will be guided by Me as far as My will permits, and he will never experience suffering.

16. Get to the bottom of the science of this age—its fruits are bitter, for people sought to penetrate My mysteries without reverence, and how many, upon discovering even the smallest part of the wonders of the universe, have doubted the existence of an Almighty Power that created all things. They are those who believe only in what they see and what they can grasp with their hands; but everything that lies beyond their comprehension is denied by them.

17. The knowledge that lies beyond your intellect and materialism is what I teach you so that you may attain spiritual perfection.

18. Prepare yourselves, humanity, so that you may free yourselves from eating the bitter fruits that science prepares for you. I have always come to reveal to you the secret of true life.

19. In the Second Era, great multitudes heard Me; thousands of the sick were healed by My mere touch, or by hearing My tender word, or when My loving gaze rested upon them. Many of them loved and recognized Me, though not all followed Me; for only twelve accompanied Me to the end. Their names are immortal through the example of perfection, virtue, and sacrifice they left you. Yet they were not perfect when I called them; had they been, I would not have called them to teach them.

20. Among you, I find just as few who are righteous or perfect; yet through My instruction, you will be able to change and perform great works. The hearts of men are hard, but I will enlighten you along the way so that you may move forward.

21. When my apostles scattered across the world in the Second Era, Peter had moments of despondency in the face of persecution, cruelty, and the harshness of men, and when he wanted to flee Rome to save his life, he saw the figure of Jesus, who, carrying the cross on His shoulders, was moving toward the pagan city. Peter asked his Lord, "Where are You going, Lord?" To which Jesus replied, "I will die again for you." Weeping, Peter offered to return to the bosom of sinners to save them, even at the cost of his blood and his life, to die just as his Master had.

22. Therefore, I say to you: Do not wait until the year of My departure, 1950, catches you unprepared and weak. For if you set out in this way to spread My teaching, you will be disheartened.

23. Then you will seek My Word to strengthen yourselves, and you will not find it. Today, while I am still teaching you, you must begin to put My teachings into practice. Renew yourselves; take a step toward spiritualization. I will encourage you through works and miracles— —and you will marvel at the great revelations I will give you from spirit to spirit.

I will astonish the materialistic scientists by revealing to them the existence of the spiritual realm. Everything they have denied, yet which exists, will be brought to their attention. Then curiosity and ambition to explore the beyond will awaken, and this will be the moment when My messengers and disciples are to step forward to explain all that I have revealed to you, and to prevent humanity from forming sects and theories around My new revelations.

24. Today is a time for listening, for reflection. Yet when the moment comes to go out to the peoples and nations, and some of you will not be able to do so, do not be concerned; for where you dwell, you will be able to do much. Leave it to your children to carry the Good News to distant

places. Remember that I have told you that “the first will be last, and the last will be first.”

25. Today the crowds come to hear My teaching; those who suffer the most, who have hungered and thirsted for justice, who dream of a life of peace, remain to continue hearing My Word.

26. Among these poor, uneducated, and simple people, I am gradually selecting those through whom I give you My Word.

27. The Divine Master of all ages returns to you to connect with humanity and, in this way, lead the soul toward the new day.

28. Prepare your minds so that you may explore My Word correctly. I have already told you that it will be the spiritualists who will give a correct interpretation to the teachings that your Lord has revealed to you in this time and in the past. Whoever reads My Book and undertakes the exploration in a spiritual sense—it will be that person who draws near to the truth.

29. In order for you to succeed in explaining this teaching truthfully, you will first have to struggle within yourselves, and at times you will even fall into confusion; yet whoever remains vigilant and prays amidst their inner turmoil and trusts in Me will feel that calm and peace enter their soul.

30. The unleashed winds will cause the trees to shed their dead fruit and withered leaves until they are free of impurities. Are you not aware that tomorrow, when you no longer hear this word, you will be left alone on the path, and you are to teach your fellow men what you have learned from Me? I will always be in each of you; the Master will prepare the way, and the disciple will fulfill his mission.

31. I promised you that I would kindle the light within humanity so that all might know and understand the revelations of my teaching, and this is the time when that promise has been fulfilled; this is the age that humanity did not know how to expect, because it has strayed into a life of science from which it has fashioned a new world, and in which souls longed for my return, knowing that my teaching is their freedom and their spiritual ascent, and that through it they will attain peace.

32. Some have awaited this hour with living hope in the “Spiritual Realm,” while others have awaited the miracle as inhabitants of this earth. Blessed are those who, like the wise virgins of the parable, knew how to wait with a burning lamp.

33. Even in the Second Era, souls waited longingly for the coming of the Messiah—some in the material world, others from the spiritual realms, for Christ is the gate, the key, and the way, and the souls know this.

34. In Me is the power to rouse the spirit of humanity, and truly, I tell you, that hour is drawing near, and there will not be one who does not tremble at My call. Some will awaken from the materialism that had lulled them to sleep, others from their frenzy of blood and pleasure, and still others from the slumber of their ignorance, whose night of darkness and fanaticism was very great.

35. At the moment when the spiritual light dawns upon humanity, prayers will burst forth from the souls, and they will ask their Lord what they must do to please Him and thus draw near to His presence.

36. Ponder My Word, disciples, and you will find wisdom in its meaning, so that your spirit may be instructed in the Father's teaching of love; for it is to your spirit that I speak, that I instruct, and that I prepare for a higher life.

37. You already know that the body is merely a tool for the spirit; the proof of this is that it is mortal and transitory; the spirit, on the other hand, is destined for eternity.

38. How ignorant of spiritual teachings I find this humanity to be, and this is because My Law and My Teaching have been presented to them only as a moral code to assist them, and not as the path that leads their spirit to its perfect home.

39. The various religions have sown a false fear of spiritual knowledge in human hearts, which has caused them to flee from My revelations and to sink ever deeper into the darkness of ignorance, citing as their reason that spiritual life is an impenetrable mystery.

40. Those who claim this are lying. All the revelations that God has given to humanity from the beginning of mankind have spoken to you of spiritual life. It is true that I had not given you my entire teaching, because you were not capable of understanding everything, but only when the time for it had come; yet what the Father has revealed up to this day is sufficient for you to have a complete understanding of spiritual life.

41. Beloved people: Call this time blessed, for in it you have been visited by your Lord; and if you wish to mark this great event with a date, let it be the year 1866, in which Elijah confirmed to you that the hour of My presence among this people was drawing near. Since then, I have been choosing My disciples so that they may faithfully follow Me on this path.

42. Do you wish to follow Me, do you wish to be among My disciples? Follow Me with the meekness and trust with which Peter, Andrew, James, and John followed Me, leaving behind their beloved relatives, their boats, and their nets to become—as I told them—fishers of men.

43. Today I am preparing a people so that there may be a witness to My truth. Through whom shall I reveal Myself to the world, if not through My disciples?

44. I want you to immerse yourselves deeply in My Word before you set out on the path of fulfillment. Prepare yourselves, for people are strong in their convictions. Develop yourselves in thought, word, and deed; thus you will have nothing to fear.

45. Yes, My people, I already see that you are striving to put My teachings into practice, to live in fulfillment of My Law, so as to please Me with your deeds. The Master blesses and encourages you to persevere in renewal, so that you may attain spiritualization.

46. After the completion of My Word, you will do what My Apostles of the Second Era did: They gathered to pray, and in this way they received the Divine Light that guided them in every step they took. Through the spiritual prayer that I have taught you— —they entered into communion with their Lord, drew strength from His presence, and came to understand what the will of their Master was. Now you will understand why I used them as the foundation of My Church.

You know that I wish to build a new temple. Who will form the foundation of this sanctuary? — I will choose the strong, the faithful in virtue, the wise, and the helpful, for their example will be worthy of imitation.

47. The chamber of your Father's profound mysteries is ready to pour out His paternal inheritance into the spirit of humanity.

48. In your nation, I have fulfilled My promise to return to humanity; yet those who have been granted the grace to hear My teachings should not feel privileged over the rest of humanity. For the meaning of My Word will reach all hearts in due time and say to them: "Welcome, My children, who come tirelessly into My presence to hear My Word. You are the disciples chosen from the great multitude who have come to Me, and your faithful hearts, which firmly believe in this revelation, receive My Word and My teachings as seeds of truth."

49. You have come bearing a burden of suffering and imperfection, hungry and thirsty for peace and tenderness, and the Master did not allow the sight of your blemishes to deter Him from seating you at His table and serving you the finest meal.

You told the Father about your whole life and the ups and downs of your journey, baring the nakedness of your soul, whose garment had been torn to shreds by the stormy winds. Moved by compassion, the Father led you to the spring, where you washed away your stains. He gave you new

and clean clothes, and as you gathered around Him, He gave you your first lesson, which was for you like a kiss, like a caress, and like a drop of healing balm.

50. Thus I began to form in the heart of every disciple My Book of Wisdom and Love, which you must never close, for its contents do not belong only to you. Within its pages there is strength for your trials, and light to dispel ignorance.

51. I come to you because your brothers who possess knowledge have hidden the truth from humanity and filled their hearts with selfishness. I do not sell you my love, nor my Word, nor my blessings. I am only waiting for you to be prepared so that I may send you out to the provinces and villages to bring your brothers the Good News of My teaching; for throughout the world there are people who await My coming. I want you to be strong enough by 1950—the time when I will cease to communicate in this form—to begin the struggle.

52. I have turned you away from fanaticism and idolatry to fill your hearts with the essence of My teaching, so that you may rise to your Lord and offer Him pure, spiritual, and simple worship. I want you to teach your fellow human beings as I have taught you.

53. Disciples, be united when the forces of nature rage. Then, for the sake of your good works, your elevation, your faith, and your unity, I will shower you with My miracles, which will serve as a testimony to the unbelievers that I am with you.

54. The revelations that the chamber of My deepest secrets holds and that are reserved for you are still a mystery, for you have not yet earned them.

55. The day is not far off when I will cease to speak to you in this form. I want you to be prepared by then, so that there is not a single disciple who does not know how to pray to the Lord.

56. The trials of life strengthen your soul; do not rebel against them, nor curse them; for later, when the storm has passed, you will weep with sorrow because you have wounded Me with your distrust. Remember that I have given you weapons so that you may know how to defend yourselves: they are prayer and faith.

57. Pray, and if the storm lashing your home should succeed in breaking down its doors—truly I tell you, the flame of your lamp, though seemingly weak, will not be extinguished.

58. When you see that those whom you have converted are straying from the right path and contemptuously casting aside the bread you have offered them, your heart will be filled with sorrow, and you will come to

the Master in sadness to lay your grief before Him. But the Master tells you: If it is ingratitude that guides their steps, do not be afraid; let them go, watch over them, and pray for them; but if they have left you because they lacked your care and your example, you will have to answer for this before Me.

59. When some cast aside the bread and walk away, others will come to gather the breadcrumbs and find peace and happiness in them. Those who depart will return in search of My “workers,” for in the desert they will be overcome by hunger and thirst. You, who are not sent to judge the faults of your fellow men, shall receive them with kindness. You shall heal those who come to you sick and feed those who arrive hungry.

60. If they fail to recognize you, even though you have granted them your help, forgive them. It will be I who will judge their case.

61. Your spiritual past is a mystery to you; therefore, I tell you that you should accept your trials with gentleness, for you are in a time of judgment and spiritual atonement.

62. The times when you came into the world to enjoy honors, joys, and revelries, or to amass riches, are past; today you live in humility to purify yourselves, to evolve spiritually through trials, and to serve your Master by being of service to your fellow human beings.

63. Write a book of your good deeds in your heart, and it will give you peace in this life and infinite happiness in eternity.

64. If anyone amasses riches in exchange for My Word and My gifts, I say to you once again, as in the Second Era: “It is easier for a camel to pass through the eye of a needle than for such a one to enter the Kingdom of Heaven.” How meritorious it is to see those with Me who once enjoyed earthly recognition, fame, and comforts, and who today follow My footsteps with gentleness and humility.

65. Among you there are some whom I have tested as I tested Job. For it is not My will that souls sink into sloth; I want them to be diligent on the path of life.

66. For each of you, a moment will come when the voice of the Judge will question you not only about the Word that I have bequeathed to you as your Master, but also regarding what you have done in fulfilling your task.

67. Develop your spiritual gifts of clairvoyance, intuition, and foresight, so that you may be able to recognize in symbolism the trial that concerns you, and so that you may be able to overcome it through your prayer.

68. Let My Word guide you, since you are already convinced that I give it to you for your own good.

69. These teachings seem new to you because you had forgotten them; yet now, in the Third Era, I am giving them to you anew. I have prepared a vast field of work for you, to which I invite you, so that there you may learn to sow the seed of eternity that I entrust to you.

70. I am training my new disciples so that through their faith and love for their neighbor they may gain power over the illnesses of the body and the soul and over the elements of creation.

71. Understand that it is no longer fitting for you to live in ignorance; today you live in the age of light, of the great revelations that My teaching offers you. Can you imagine the wisdom you would have attained had you, from the very beginning, put my teachings into practice in fulfillment of my Law? Yet you have given yourselves over to the pleasures of the world and have thereby stagnated on the path of your spiritual development. That is why today, as I have come with my new lesson, it seems strange to you, incomprehensible, and out of step with your way of life. But merely reflecting on a single one of my discourses will be enough for you to recognize the truth of my word. Then you will see that what is strange is not my teaching, but your way of living outside my law.

72. Come to My field of work; remember My instruction, which you had forgotten; eradicate all bad seeds, and then I will show you the teaching that you have not yet recognized. Thus I will cause you to break free from stagnation and from your fanaticism, so that you may enter into a true life—the one you should have lived from the very beginning of your existence.

73. Do you notice how simple this word is, which blossoms on the lips of the messengers? Truly, I tell you, in its simplicity it will bring light to humanity, so that they may understand My revelations, which they were unable to grasp through the aid of science and theology.

74. It will be the good disciples, the persevering ones, the faithful ones, who will fathom this teaching. They, too, will be humble; yet despite their simplicity, they will astonish their fellow men through the wisdom of their interpretations.

75. My people shall not only speak of My teachings, but through their deeds they shall teach humanity how to fulfill and honor My Law. They shall know how to give, without selfishness, all that they have received from their Lord, and show their zeal for the truth and purity of the treasure entrusted to them.

76. Teach your fellow human beings through good and noble deeds. Remember that even here you must continually purify your soul— —so

that it may become worthy to pass on to another abode along its path of spiritual development.

77. Draw from My teaching the strength necessary to gradually remove the obstacles you encounter on your path. You already know that the weapon that conquers all is love. Great indeed will be the joy of the one who emerges victorious from this struggle and, having won the battle, presents himself to Me as a victorious soldier.

78. Remember that it is I who have given you the weapon of love, and that I have also taught you to fight in order to win the great battles. Why, then, should you seek other paths, when I have given you everything on the path of truth?

79. I have made Myself known through the minds of the uneducated so that they may be refreshed by the interpretation of My Word. I succeeded in opening the eyes of the blind to the light of truth so that they might purify themselves of their sins when they feel loved by their Lord. Was it not already promised to you in the Second Era that the day would come when every eye would see Me? Whoever is pure will see Me, and this will be his reward; he who has blemishes in his heart will also see Me, and this will be his salvation. Whoever opens his eyes to My light penetrates the mystery and knows the reason for My revelations. He will walk with a firm step in the future, in the knowledge of My truth.

80. Interpret My teaching correctly; do not think that My Spirit rejoices when it sees your sufferings on earth, or that I wish to deprive you of all that is pleasant to you in order to take delight in it. I come to lead you to recognize and observe My laws, for they are worthy of your respect and attention, and because their observance will bring you eternal bliss and eternal peace.

81. Through Jesus I have taught you to give to God what is God's, and to the Emperor what is the Emperor's; yet for the people of today, only the "Emperor" exists, and they have nothing to offer their Lord. If you would at least give the world what is right, your sufferings in it would be less; but the "Caesar" has enacted absurd laws, has made you his slaves, and takes your lives without giving you anything in return.

82. See how different My Law is, which enslaves neither the body nor the soul, but convinces you only through love and guides you with kindness; it gives you everything freely, rewards you for everything, and compensates you for everything throughout your entire life's journey.

83. Disciples, understand and study my teachings; I wish to form with you a people who are the stewards of my wisdom; for everything will be prepared so that you may fulfill great tasks. Do not lose heart at the first

alarm, seek an encounter with the one who calls himself your enemy, and forgive him, love him, and instruct him with my teachings.

84. I want you to be prepared for the day of My departure. You all know that 1950 is the date indicated by My Will, on which I will cease to communicate through the vocal organ, and since My Word always comes to pass, on that day this revelation will come to an end, which marked for you the beginning of the Third Era.

85. Do not attempt to change this date, and do not attempt in any way to maintain the manifestation of My Word in this form or that of the Spiritual World. Even now I tell you that those who would act in this way will no longer be enlightened by the light of the Master.

86. Why should you commit such a desecration, since I have announced and promised to you that after this time you will unite with Me from spirit to spirit, even if you have not been voice-bearers?

87. I also tell you at this very moment that the prophets of this age have a duty to prepare themselves, for they are charged with the task of warning the people in advance of the trials that await them. I will reveal great prophecies to them so that they may help you avoid falling into temptation.

My peace be with you!

Instruction 26

1. Disciples, after hearing My instruction and judging your past in the light of My Word, you have said in your hearts: "Not a leaf on the tree moves without the will of God."

2. You think this way because you are beginning to understand that the trials you have gradually drained like a bitter cup have been like steps that have gradually brought you closer to the Tree of Life, where the Master awaits you to hand over your inheritance.

3. When you came to the proclamation of My Word, you all asked yourselves what the reason for My return might be, and upon hearing My greeting, which tells you, "My peace be with you," those who recognize the value of peace are filled with joy, while those who think only of acquiring material goods ask Me with disappointment in their hearts whether I have come only to offer you peace.

4. Those who think this way do not offend Me, for their lack of understanding stems from their ignorance, and this is precisely the darkness I have come to combat by enlightening souls with the light of My teaching.

5. Hearts that are hardened today by the passions and misfortunes that have embittered your lives: Understand that you will attain peace when you have achieved spiritual elevation.

6. Peace in the soul speaks to you of light, of morality, of virtues. Whoever does not yearn to attain this state of spiritual elevation should not dream of enjoying My peace; for he is still a prisoner of the passions of the body and the false illusions of happiness that the material world deceives him with.

7. Whoever, disgusted by earthly pleasures, keeps alive within themselves a fervent longing for peace, seeks the liberation of their soul, eager to reach the goal for which they were created.

8. Since the dawn of humanity, only a few have sought peace or remained in it once they have attained it, for man seeks it only when pain has overcome him. That is why you see, after each of your inhuman, fratricidal, and unjust wars, thousands of people rising up, thirsting for the peace they did not know how to appreciate before, because they were unaware of the value that this divine gift holds.

9. You must understand that it is not in human knowledge that you will find inner peace, for the source from which it springs is spiritual. Gold, human wisdom, science, and human power have not been enough to attain this grace, which you will only attain if you do good works and walk in your life along the path of love that my Law shows you.

10. There will be nothing surprising in the fact that the men whom humanity calls scholars—when they follow My revelations and seek My peace—will take the place of students to study the first lessons from the Book of Life.

11. No one knows better than I the infinite thirst that prevails among humanity. My mercy penetrates every heart like a ray of hope, to make it feel the nearness of the struggle through which it will attain true peace and the liberation of the soul.

12. My teaching is the call of the heavenly trumpet, which has been heard by the souls to whom it has proclaimed that the time of judgment, atonement, and also redemption has come.

13. Everything had been foretold; yet you chose to wait for events to unfold without preparing yourselves to face the struggle and win your freedom. You lacked faith and obedience to My Law of Love, and today you weep over your guilt.

14. The crowds that gather to hear My divine teachings seem great in number to you; but how small they are when you compare them to your fellow human beings who lack My peace.

15. I have placed My peace within these multitudes here; some have known how to preserve it, while others deprive themselves of it the moment they no longer hear My Word and fall back into the habits of daily life. They are the ones who, upon returning to the humble place where I reveal Myself, ask Me: “Lord, why do I find peace only when I listen to You, or is it that it exists only in these places?” But I answer them that if they have found peace only at the hour when they hear My teaching, it is because only at that moment do they purify their souls from the influence of the body, and when they leave the threshold of these gathering places behind, they return to their lives of imperfections, selfishness, passions, resentment, and vices, without putting into practice the instructions of the teaching they have heard. For hearing is not the same as learning, and only those who study my teachings and put them into practice will truly be able to call themselves my disciples, because they will always be spiritually prepared to set an example for their brothers on how to set their lives on the right path by following my instructions.

16. In this teaching, you will find the understanding of the moral responsibility you have assumed by receiving in your hearts the gift of My peace, which you must share with your fellow human beings.

17. Understand and realize how often I have told you: Be welcome in the humble place of gathering that has become a house of peace and prayer, where I reveal Myself as the Master.

18. Through My Word, you have understood your mission and the duty of atonement that weighs upon your soul. Today you recognize that, in order to come to Me, it is necessary to attain the purity that makes you worthy to enter the Kingdom of the Righteous, which is the land promised to your spirit.

19. Not all who listen to Me are with Me, for the minds of some are far away. On the other hand, there are some who are physically distant but present in spirit.

20. Just as you knock on My door, so have I come to yours, not to demand anything from you, but to give you what you need.

21. I give light to your soul, for I see that it no longer wishes to remain in darkness; it desires to rise above the ignorance and passions of the body, it wishes to see and understand the Father and to recognize the purpose of its own existence.

22. Awaken, become aware of the time in which you live, so that when the time comes when people set out to desecrate and eradicate every religious cult of the human heart, they will have nothing to take from you, for your sanctuary and your worship of God will be spiritual. Then your spirit will be able to connect directly with My Divinity; this will be its liberation.

23. You live in a world that has been transformed by human science; this is its era, the time of its dominion.

24. Mankind has erected a new Babel, a new tower of pride and vanity. From its heights they challenge My power and humiliate the weak. Truly, I tell you, in this way man will not come to Me. Not because I deny science—for it is light that I, the Creator, have placed within the human mind—but because of the evil use that people have made of it. I entrusted science to you like a tree that you were to tend with love, respect, and zeal, so that from it might spring forth fruits of the finest flavor—such that give life. Do you believe that you have tended this tree well? Recognize that its fruits have been destructive and sorrowful, that instead of giving life, they have sown death. How misguided is human science, which is meant to serve humanity! Yet I bless it, for it is the work of My children.

25. Materialism has ensnared humanity. My name has been erased from many hearts; people have forgotten to pray, which is the spiritual way of speaking with God. My teaching and My example through Jesus have been forgotten, and those who try to remain steadfast in My

teaching and fulfill My law do so through idolatrous cults and seek Me through figures and images made by human hands. Is this how My law is to be fulfilled?

26. Many have made nature their god by deifying it as the creative source of all that exists. But truly, I tell you, this nature, from whose bosom all beings have emerged—the material forces and natural realms that surround you—it is not the Creator; it was first planned and created by the divine Creator. It is neither the cause nor the foundation of life. I alone, your Lord, am the beginning and the end, the Alpha and the Omega.

27. The shadow of the tree of human knowledge has enveloped humanity; most of its fruits have poisoned it, and the time is approaching when the sickle of justice will cut off every impure branch and every bad fruit.

28. When man was still innocent, his state of purity made him worthy of the Lord's grace. He had no need of science to find the means of life. It was not necessary for his eyes or his intellect to strain to penetrate the mysteries of creation in order to find the light that would illuminate his earthly path.

29. Like a loving mother, nature brought her breast to the child's lips to nourish him; yet the child grew, and, seduced by the outward beauty of the fruits of the tree of life, he stretched out his hand, plucked them, and tasted them, thereby awakening in his heart and in his whole being the need and the desire for knowledge. The age of innocence passed, and a new phase began for humanity—that of science—in which the soul sought to understand human life and its mysteries. Thus began the struggle, the experience, the unfolding, the development, the atonement.

30. The child, whose happiness was entirely focused on the sensation of his mother's caress, became a youth who, amazed by the grandeur of life—which was a mystery to him—set out on his way, full of curiosity and restlessness, thirsting for knowledge. Who but I caused man to feel this ideal of knowledge and understanding? Everything was foreseen and prepared by Me to guide man's steps on earth, which is why with every step he encountered a surprise and a new wonder. There was no obstacle, no hardship, nor pain for which he would not find a solution.

When man awoke to the world, the deep longing to understand and perceive life—which lies beyond material creation, beyond matter and science—also manifested in his soul, arising from its restlessness and intuitive capacity.

31. Thus arose the spiritual worship of God, so that the soul might be nourished by it and attain high insights, and so that he might live in accordance with the science inspired by My Law of Love.

32. Not all people have imagined Me as existing in the infinite, in the spiritual, and in the invisible. Therefore, while some have sought Me beyond all that is material since the dawn of humanity, others have done so through external cults. These are those who sought Me in the stars, in the forces of nature, and in creatures, until they came to realize that He who had created all that they worshipped was in the Infinite, and that it was He whom they should worship.

33. Over time, humanity has evolved in its religious beliefs and in its understanding of the spiritual realm, perfecting its worship of God through divine inspiration. Yet even today, many of My children still perceive Me only through the forms of creation, rites, images, and symbols. This is because the soul, still distracted by traditions, is content with the little it attains through its limited elevation. But in the face of the mysteries, the hour of unease has come for it, and it is suffering hardships and undergoing trials such as it has never before encountered on its path. Consequently, it will awaken and set out to ask, to seek, just as it did when it wanted to know the reason for life on Earth.

34. What is it that you most long for in these moments on Earth? — Peace, health, and truth. Truly, I tell you, your science, as you have applied it, will not give you these gifts.

35. Scholars question nature, and it answers every question; yet behind those questions do not always lie good intentions, good dispositions, or love for one's neighbor. Those who wrest nature's secrets from her and desecrate her innermost being are immature and foolish—not to honor her by drawing from her sources the basic elements to do good to one another as true siblings, but for selfish and at times destructive purposes.

36. All of creation speaks to them of Me, and its voice is that of love; yet how few have known how to hear and understand this language!

37. When you consider that creation is a temple in which I dwell, do you not fear that Jesus will appear there, take up the scourge, and drive out the merchants and all who desecrate it?

38. O beloved people, ponder and comprehend My teaching; open your mind and let My light penetrate it; this light will speak through your works, even if your words are clumsy. It pleases Me that your words are awkward, for it will be your spirit that bears witness to Me.

39. The destiny of each of you is different, yet the goal of all is the same: to come to God.

40. Some of you suffer, and thereby you atone for your transgressions against My Law in times past; others drink the cup of suffering through the wickedness of their fellow men. The former purify themselves through the trials of life; the latter must empty the very cup they made their fellow men drink. But truly, I tell you, in both groups the loving and perfect justice of your Lord is revealed.

41. Love one another; fulfill My law of love, so that the light of peace and harmony may shine in the East*, which is currently shrouded in the darkness and suffering of war. Feel the pain of the people and recognize how they seek a Savior—like lost sheep, crying out for their shepherd.

**As seen from Mexico, the East is the European continent, where, at the time of this teaching, World War II was raging.*

42. How much pain weighs upon people in these times! No sooner is a child born than it begins to drink from the cup of suffering because of its fellow human beings. Some lose their mother before they feel her first caress; others are deafened by the din of war instead of hearing their mother's sweet lullaby.

43. The paradise of the first humans was transformed into a valley of tears, and now it is nothing but a valley of blood. That is why today, having come to fulfill the promise given to My disciples, I awaken humanity from its spiritual slumber and give it My teaching of love to save it. I seek the souls destined to bear witness to My manifestations and My Word through their deeds in this time.

When those marked by Me are united by My Law, the earth and the stars will be shaken, and there will be signs in the heavens; for at that time the voice of the Lord will be heard from one end of the earth to the other, and His Divine Spirit, surrounded by the souls of the righteous, the prophets, and the martyrs, will judge the spiritual and material worlds.

44. Then the time of the Holy Spirit will reach its full power. — So that you may make this prophecy known to your fellow human beings, I ask you: When will you set out to fulfill your mission as the disciples of this age? When will you make it possible for your fellow human beings to hear you and tremble before the voice of their own conscience? When will you bring this word of light and love to humanity?

45. It is My will that you unite so that in every place of assembly and in every brotherhood the “taste of your fruit” may be uniform. Why should they offer different “tastes,” since they are all branches of the same vine?

46. Learn, act, and rise up united so that your strength may be respected. Give no cause for false manifestations of My Divinity to arise within the bosom of sects or churches; do not be the reason why false prophets arise who beguile the multitudes with their words.

47. Take heed, you seers! If you have been tested by your Father, if even your own kin have misunderstood you, do not be afraid; remember that Jesus was misunderstood in His homeland and had to go to other regions to find faith. "No one is a prophet in his own country," He told you.

48. If they have doubted your gifts, other hearts will come who truly believe in you. Some of you will go to foreign lands, where you will find more trust in your testimony than within this people.

49. To help you in your task, the Master has given you His instruction, and He never tires of doing so, for He is "The Word" of the Father.

50. Beloved disciples, give the healing balm to the sick; do so with love, with true spiritual preparation, so that you may ensure the sufferer experiences divine comfort.

51. On some occasions, I have allowed true miracles to occur without your preparation having earned you the right to them; yet now I tell you that you must not neglect your preparation, for I will surprise you, I will warn you by not granting you what you hope for, so that you may understand that you do not know how to prepare yourselves to perform a true work of mercy.

52. Do not allow the sick person to earn a right to My blessings through his suffering alone; you must unite his merits with those of your charity, and then My grace will manifest itself in both. Wherever you are, you must earn merits so that every time you intercede for your brothers, you may be worthy to ask Me for what you need for the good of your neighbors.

53. Maintain your spiritual and physical readiness, for you do not know the moment when you must perform a work of mercy, and it will please Me to make you bearers of balm, of peace, or of whatever your brothers lack most. Understand the beauty of the task you fulfill through your atonement, so that you may embrace your cross with all the love of which you are capable.

54. Here on earth, you do not perceive the voice of your conscience as clearly as you will hear it when you are in the spiritual realm; therefore, you often neglect the fulfillment of your task. Yet remember that this task always awaits you, no matter how distant the moment of your departure to the hereafter may be, and that when you open your eyes in a new

world, only the light you have attained in your struggle will reach you, and you will possess the peace to which you have earned the right through the merits you have attained.

55. Do you know how, according to My will, you are to come to the next dwelling place, where I await you?—Full of peace, enlightened by the light of wisdom, which is to shine in every pure soul; without uncertainties, without tears.

56. Let no one believe that—when he came into this world—My work took him by surprise by assigning him a task; no, that would be too much ignorance for one who lives in the light. I have come only to help you recognize what you received in the spiritual realm before you were sent to Earth.

57. Therefore, beloved disciples, if your soul has come here because I commanded it to do so, and each of you desired and accepted it, then remember that you may not return to Me without having fulfilled the mission you promised to fulfill; for otherwise, it would be very painful for your soul.

58. Ponder My Word; do not allow anything or anyone to prevent you from fulfilling your task, or to cause you to renounce all that is due as a reward to those who were soldiers of God and apostles of His truth in the world.

59. To help you in your atonement, I give you My Word, and its light guides you to perfection.

60. Listen to Me tirelessly; learn from Me. Listen to Elijah and follow his example of virtue, so that, like him, you may be shepherds to the many souls that My will has entrusted to you.

61. I look upon all with love, and I tell you that in this time I have come not only to comfort you and give you My peace, but to instruct you, to make you understand that you are possessors of spiritual gifts with which you are to help people in their tribulations, to guide them to the end of their atonement.

62. The time of great trials has come, yet the soul is still weak. Great pains and upheavals await it, and therefore I draw near like a lifeboat to take in My children, helping them to continue developing on the spiritual path.

63. All souls have deserved My judgment; even the children in their mothers' arms have felt pain.

64. I am preparing you, disciples, so that you may carry My teaching of love and peace to all nations—so that through the fulfillment of your

mission you may save your fellow human beings. Draw near to the little ones and the great.

Often you will stand before scientists, and before them you must provide evidence of spiritualization. How many will feel ashamed upon realizing the futility of their material knowledge and will confess that what science failed to achieve in healing the sick and in solving the problems that torment humanity, the love and mercy of my disciples accomplished.

65. This nation, little known in the world, will be lavishly blessed. Its soil will be fertile, and its storehouses will open to send food to the nations ravaged by war. Inspired by My love, the spirit of its inhabitants will send thoughts of light to those in need, and when the time of proclamation has come, it will bring My Word to revive and heal the suffering.

66. Many foreigners will come to join you in your ideas of peace and harmony. Spiritualization will spread like a beneficent seed, and the truth it proclaims will become known. Then the child will know how to love Me with sincerity, and the fountain of grace, from which all good flows, will pour out upon humanity.

67. I want you to fulfill your mission during this period, and, when you pass into the hereafter, to continue your spiritual work. Teach your brothers that there is a single law full of justice that governs all souls, that all have a place in My creation, and that each is spurred on by Me toward fulfillment. Everything obeys immutable divine laws.

68. If, during this time of trials, humanity judges you harshly and holds you responsible for the war of ideologies, for the destruction of nations, and for the absence of peace, do not lose heart or be led astray; persevere in prayer and vigilance. Do not fear punishment if you keep My law.

69. Understand that I have permitted the outbreak of wars so that the souls of men may be purified. Every nation, institution, and every home will be visited by My justice to reveal the degree of progress they have attained.

70. Work as I have taught you; lead sinners to moral renewal; restore (broken) lives; bring to Me those who have strayed from . When this period has passed, the light of knowledge and experience will be in all souls. My teaching will guide humanity, and there will be no distortions or misinterpretations in My Law.

71. When I sometimes call you “children,” it is because you are still small before My divinity, and in the face of eternity, your existence proves to be very brief. Do you not sometimes find your happiness in a trifle? Do you not sometimes weep over something that should not be a cause for your sorrow?

72. Truly, I tell you, I seek not only the poor and the insignificant, but also those who have distinguished themselves in the world, whether through their power or their knowledge. My call goes out to all, that they may attain the purification of their souls.

73. Just as I made Myself felt among the poor in the little they possessed, to prepare and stir them, so will I subject those who have amassed material goods to a trial, that they may heed My call. I will take away from this world the one who is deaf to My voice and show him in the Spiritual Realm the work he did not know how to fulfill on earth.

74. Let this instruction serve as a lesson to you. Accumulate merits before you depart from this world; leave behind comfort, health, and peace as the mark of your life's journey; if you do not, you will shed tears tomorrow.

75. Your heart must grow strong to withstand the trials that await it. I have told you that you will suffer persecution and slander, that you will be blamed for the religious confusion that will arise; yet I will watch over you and help you on your way.

76. Remove from your hearts the revulsion you may feel toward those who suffer from illnesses you deem repulsive; and combat the aversion you might feel when facing a murderer or someone who has lost their mind to vice. Extend your hand to them; offer them words of deep compassion. Pray for them. I alone know what lies hidden within each of these lives. I alone know the causes of their downfall.

77. I alone can forgive and acquit those who are persecuted and condemned by human justice.

78. I strengthen your soul with My Word; for there is much that you must still experience and feel in your heart.

79. I am restoring sensitivity to your feelings, which have become numb due to your materialism. Yesterday you did not feel the pain of others; but soon your eyes will shed many tears for the suffering of your fellow human beings.

80. The fields are plentiful, but the workers are few. You should be among the workers who learn to sow this blessed seed! Do it now, while you live on earth, so that you may enter the hereafter with merits. My peace be with you!

Instruction 27

1. Beloved disciples, I open your eyes to the light of My teaching so that you may distinguish truth from deception. The light of the Spirit, the sensitivity, and the intuition that you possess will show you the right path and reveal the good fruits to you.

2. From the true understanding of My teaching, humility will be born within you, for you will feel so small before your Creator and yet so graced and gifted by Him that you will not dare to lift your gaze to the Father if you consider it unworthy.

3. Vanity has taken root in those who, believing they have attained full knowledge of the truth, have considered themselves learned, strong, infallible, great, and absolute, without realizing that they have often been mistaken.

4. I do not want people to emerge tomorrow among this people, who are just beginning to form themselves under the light of these teachings, who—confused by their vanity—proclaim that they are the rebirth of Christ or the new Messiahs.

5. Those who act in this way will be those who believe they have attained an understanding of my entire truth, but in reality are straying far from the path marked out by Christ, which is the path of humility.

6. Study the life of Jesus on earth, and you will find a profound and unforgettable lesson in humility.

7. Jesus knew who He was, where He came from, and why He had come; yet He never went into the public squares or streets to proudly proclaim that He was the Son of God, the Messiah, or the Savior, but through His works He bore perfect witness to His teaching of love and mercy. Through His actions, He made it clear who He was, and when someone occasionally asked Him, “Are You the Christ?” Jesus limited Himself to answering, “You have said so.”

8. That is to say: While people spoke it with their lips, He confirmed it with His works, in the face of which all words were worthless.

9. You must keep all this in mind, O beloved people, so that—once you find yourselves in the midst of the struggle—you will not allow yourselves to be brought down by temptations or permit your heart to receive the reward that belongs only to the Spirit.

10. To spare you from falling into this weakness, I will see to it that this form of My revelation to you comes to an end.

Although there have been those who have known how to fulfill their mission with true humility, there are also those who, in the presence of crowds, have ultimately come to regard themselves as gods. But when

they see that they no longer possess what they once had, they will come to realize that humility is necessary for attaining a lasting connection with the Father.

11. You all know that I have announced a day when this revelation will come to an end; that time is 1950. Yet you will witness how those who became conceited and exalted themselves through this proclamation will not submit to the Father's will—thinking that upon losing this gift—ignored by the crowds—they will return to their normal lives and no longer be praised by the people.

12. As the hour draws near, the spokespeople will say: "Who will come to listen to us when the people know that the Master no longer speaks through our mouths?" And the leaders will say: "Who will come to our gathering places—from the day it is known that the Word of the Lord no longer resounds through the mouths of His chosen ones?" To both of you I say even now: If this were the only form in which I could make Myself known to your spirit, I would never deprive you of it; but if I cause it to cease,

it is a sign that something higher and more perfect awaits you—something you, too, know: it is the connection from spirit to spirit with your Father.

13. People, compile a book of remembrance from my words and preserve its contents in your soul, enlightened by the light of your spirit, so that you may never profane my work.

14. If you have believed in My revelation in this form, you must also believe that I will no longer speak to you as I have done until today; and if you have believed in My presence while I have taught you through the human faculty of reason, making use of uneducated and imperfect beings: How then could you not believe that you can receive My divine inspiration from spirit to spirit?

15. I have already taught you much, O disciples. Do not limit yourselves to merely hearing Me—delve into My Word with love, study it thoroughly—now that it is the right time to do so, and not after you have fallen into temptation; for your struggle will then be harder.

16. Study My teachings so that you may interpret them correctly and, by their light, understand the meaning of life and the purpose of trials.

17. Many of those who observe the unleashed forces of nature, the floodwaters breaking their banks and devastating entire landscapes in their raging course, and those people who are busy destroying one another in cruel, fratricidal wars, say that it is the wrath of God that is likewise unleashed.

18. I forgive those who interpret My justice in this way; yet they will still come to understand that all the sufferings and misfortunes that humanity endures stem from its disobedience to My law.

19. Some say: “Lord, if we hurt You so much with our imperfections, and if they are, moreover, the cause of all our suffering—why do You not simply destroy us? Why do You keep us in pain?”

20. To those who ask Me this, I say: If I did not love you, I would make you vanish with the mere utterance, “Let it be done”; but if I continue to sustain you despite your failings, it is proof that a high destiny awaits you.

21. My decrees are perfect, and My love for you is infinite; therefore, your imperfections will never carry sufficient weight to alter the will of the Almighty. For a moment, you stray from the path that My law shows you. Yet ultimately, you will find My love in the perfection of My justice.

22. Human beings have always been subjected to trials in which, besides the purification of their souls, they have gained the light of experience that will help them in this time to understand the wise, just, and perfect teachings that life offers you. That is why I have told you that you must fight against the darkness with your sword of light and, moreover, remain vigilant and in prayer so as not to fall into temptation.

23. If you wish to delve deeper into the cause of your trials, consider that you are in a time of atonement for all your past transgressions. If you already have faith in what I present to you, the thought that I am the only One who knows your past and who can judge it with love will bring a deep contentment and an infinite peace into your being.

24. Look at the exiled kings in this time, the princes with no hope of ruling, the rich in ruin, and the powerful on their deathbeds! Who knows the atonement that lies in the trials to which they are subjected? — I alone. Yet I want you all to know that through sincere repentance, good works, renewal, and spiritualization, you can shorten your time of atonement until you attain your liberation from pain and thus peace.

25. With these teachings, I shed light on the doctrines you have received since the earliest times, which men, however, have concealed from you, thereby preventing people from finding the path to salvation.

26. Do you not believe, beloved people, that—since you were among the first in this age to grasp this truth—this very knowledge obliges you to bring the light to the battlefields and to the peoples without peace?

27. Study My Word for this purpose, but always do so with the aim of attaining the truth.

28. Strengthen your faith in My Word, so that in the future, when you hear arguments against this work, you will not waver.

29. You say to Me: “Master, what could we hear against Your perfect teaching that would be capable of endangering our faith?”

30. This is how you think today, beloved disciples, because you do not yet know the storms and the approaching battle. Now you come in peace to hear My word and be refreshed by My teaching; yet I am preparing you and making you vigilant, so that no one will take you by surprise.

Among you there are many innocent ones, many of good faith, many of noble disposition, men and women without malice, who do not know the depravity and betrayal of which people are capable. Yet if they do not train themselves, they will easily become the prey of those who rise up against this teaching; they will be like defenseless sheep before hungry wolves.

31. It is better for you to learn through Me now what you will hear tomorrow. Prepare yourselves for the battle with the light of My teaching, so that nothing will harm you when you are attacked and they seek to discourage you.

32. Do not be dismayed if you are told that the One who has spoken to you in this time was the tempter, and that it is prophesied in that he too would perform miracles through which he himself would disturb and confuse the chosen ones. Truly, I tell you, many of those who judge My message in this way will belong to those who are actually in the service of evil and darkness, even if their lips seek to assure you that they always spread the truth.

33. Do not forget that a tree is known by its fruit, and I tell you: The fruit is this Word, which has become audible through the faculty of understanding of these messengers—men and women of simple hearts. By the fruit and by the spiritual progress of those who have partaken of it, humanity will recognize the tree that I am.

34. The Trinitarian-Marian spiritual work will begin to spread, thereby causing a true alarm among many who, convinced that they have studied and understood the teaching they previously received from the Father, have become conceited regarding their knowledge of philosophy and science, without becoming aware of the spiritual development that humanity has attained.

Upon awakening from their spiritual lethargy, they will notice the way in which the human spirit thinks and feels today; they will hurl curses against what they will call “new ideas,” and will spread the claim that this movement has been brought about by the Antichrist. Then they will take refuge in the Scriptures, the prophecies, and My Word, which I gave you in

the Second Era, to try to oppose My new revelation, My new teachings, and all that I have promised you and am fulfilling today.

35. My Word will reach the lips of My disciples and, through the Scriptures, even those who do not accept anything beyond the material or that which lies outside the knowledge and concepts they once accepted, and they will call Me a false God because I have brought you this Word.

Yet when you hear this, your faith will not be shaken—even though your hearts may feel wounded—for you will be deeply moved as you recall that your Master had already foretold this to you and encouraged you with His words to endure these trials.

I tell you, however: Although you will encounter deceit, hypocrisy, superstition, religious fanaticism, and idolatry along your path, you must not condemn anyone for their errors. Teach them with My Word and leave the matter to Me, the I am the only One who may judge you and who knows who the false god, the false Christ, the evil apostle, and the hypocritical Pharisee is.

36. It is your duty only to interpret My teaching in the purest manner, so that in your works the divine seed may bear fruit and, by its essence, may be recognized by your fellow men as the One who imparted it to you.

37. The heart of this people will not be barren; I know why I have called and gathered them. There will be moments when even within My work many will fall into confusion; but in the end they will extricate themselves from the whirlwind and, filled with light, set out in search of the paths that lead to other lands, and bring My teaching to the people of other nations, with a divine message of spiritual brotherhood and peace. They will teach that all material things have a limit, that people have made poor use of their free will, and that today I am setting a “stop here” to your frantic rush and fulfilling My will within you; yet I do not come in opposition to you, but for the good of all humanity.

38. My drawing near to you at this time is not to take vengeance for what humanity did to Me on Calvary; proof of this is that many times, after you have hurt Me, I have given you My peace as a sign of love and forgiveness.

39. If My presence among you at this time coincides with the great catastrophes and the terrible wars that now beset you, do not attribute to Me this cup that humanity is drinking. The sufferings are the fruit of your sins, and these did not spring from Me. When I foretold to you that in the time when I would speak to you as the Holy Spirit, pain would rage among humanity, I was not thereby pronouncing your judgment; it happened because I knew that when these trials came, you would need Me. I

foretold it to you only so that you might be watchful and praying in anticipation of My coming.

40. You yourselves signed the verdict long ago; yet I, whom you regard as your Judge, am in reality your Advocate, who frees you from your burden by lovingly guiding you to take the good path, so that you may attain true freedom, which is that of the Spirit.

41. You weep, My people, because in your repentant hearts you feel the Master's love. You had been told that no one who stood before the Father with a grave sin in their soul would obtain forgiveness, and that they would have to suffer eternal damnation. But how could you have perceived My divine justice as so monstrous? Did you not notice how, through Jesus, I clearly showed that My tenderest words and My most loving glances were directed toward those who had sinned the most? How could I proclaim one teaching in the world and do the opposite of it in eternity?

42. There can be not the slightest difference between Christ and the Father, for both are the same Spirit, the same Love, the same Wisdom, which has revealed itself to humanity in three phases. I already told you in the Second Era: "Whoever knows the Son knows the Father."

43. You came forth from Me pure, and you must return pure; yet the time of atonement will be temporary, never eternal; whether it is short or long depends on the will the soul employs to achieve its redemption.

44. I find you confused because you have taken up the books in which your fellow men have printed their errors, which you have long regarded as the pure truth. But the days are near when man will even have to correct his beliefs; for the light of the new age will reveal to him the path of truth, because it will become light in this night in which his spiritual life finds itself.

45. I send you this teaching to instruct you in how to penetrate into the spiritual life from your human existence.

46. You are still more matter than spirit, and that is why you doubt the truth of this word for a moment and ask yourselves: "Is it really the Master who speaks to us?" Then a "yes" escapes from the spirit, which struggles against a "no" from the physical nature.

47. I reveal Myself among you in a limited form so that you may hear My Word, through which I send you My divine thoughts, which once again chart the path of your spiritual ascent.

48. I bless both the one who believes in My revelation and the one who doubts. I do not show preference; I love all equally. I reveal Myself to the world not just for a few hearts, but to illuminate all paths with light, so

that people may strive toward the goal of spiritualization and fulfill the divine commandment, which is: "Love one another."

49. I am the divine Sower of love and know the time of sowing and the harvest of the fruit. It is written that God will give the light to the world anew when people have reached the height of depravity.

50. Disciples, it is time to sow. People seek and cry out for war; seek the human heart to sow peace and love within it.

51. When you are attacked, take refuge in the purity of My teaching. While men triumph when they take away your human existence, I will triumph by giving you eternal life.

52. The legions of good are at work; they have taken up the fight, yet they save those who are perishing. This is My divine mission. Have you forgotten that I have been called the Redeemer of humanity? What is strange about the shepherd seeking his sheep? Before you existed, I already loved you, and both your disobedience and your redemption were foreseen.

53. When I revealed Myself in Jesus, He said that He is your King, yet you gave Him the cross as a throne. Then I showed you all the power inherent in love, forgiveness, and gentleness. Just as I let His blood flow, so I give you My love without limit.

54. Do you think that I am not among you in this time of suffering? Behold, here I am! Like a spring of crystal-clear water, I have quenched the spiritual thirst that consumes you. I have come to tell you: It is time for you to allow your soul to develop so that all its dormant abilities may awaken. For this, I inspire you and explain spiritualization to you.

55. Faith, thought, and will are powers. Be great and strong through these gifts, and manifest them in all your works, which must always be founded on love.

56. You now know the task I have set for Myself.

57. I await you in eternity, yet you must strive to come to Me. Therefore, I illuminate your path so that you may follow it and always move forward.

58. Be pure in your thoughts, words, and deeds, and you will be on My path. Then you will take your place in the Kingdom of the Father, the place He has destined for you.

59. Control your passions; let them not be earthly pleasures, and think of your fellow human beings. See how the blood of My children is being shed in this world; hear the sobs that escape from every suffering heart. There are many nests where the birds are dead—many children who suffer—many mothers who weep—many little ones without a cradle.

60. Pray for them, that the brotherly compassion of some and the motherly compassion of others may be like a balm of comfort that penetrates their hearts.

61. Leave traces of light for the traveler who comes after you. Then you will feel God in your heart and in the depths of your being; there the Father will find His finest temple. The Spirit will be like the summit of the mountain from which I reveal Myself. Then man will be more soul than body and more light than shadow.

62. Just as the breath of the wind and the sun caress you, so, My people, shall you caress your neighbors. This is the time when the needy and the suffering abound. Understand that the one who asks you for a favor grants you the grace to be of service to others and to work for your salvation. He gives you the opportunity to be merciful and thereby become like your Father. For man is born to scatter the seed of goodness throughout the world. Understand, then, that whoever asks of you is doing you a favor.

63. Anyone who claims to have done a favor by offering help is lying, for they have merely fulfilled an obligation.

64. I will take delight in My disciples when the sweet and resonant tones of Spiritualism ring out from their harmonious unity, for all who are prepared will speak in the language of the heart. Those who have not prepared themselves will not be lost, for I am He who knows how to wait until the fruits ripen; but they will weep over their disobedience when they empty the cup of bitterness.

65. I am in all, but some will say, "I do not feel You"; others will say, "I do not see You"; yet all understand that I am in all and in all creation. Why do you try to see everything with your eyes and to touch everything with your senses? Try to see with the spirit, with the mind, and with the heart.

66. Then you will see the unknown and feel its vibration throughout your entire being. When you realize how much I love you, you will no longer say that your God punishes you.

67. Truly, I tell you, there is no anger in Me, for it is a human weakness. It is you who kindle the fire of pain, and then you call upon Me to extinguish it; yet it is My justice that manifests itself in you. Therefore, you must extinguish the fire of hatred and passions that you have kindled with the water of virtue, with tears, and even with blood.

68. In the Second Era, I told you: "The birds have nests, the foxes have dens, but the Son of God has nowhere to lay His head."

69. "Peace I leave with you; My peace I give to you"; in it you will find comfort and joy. Be in My love as I am in your pain!

70. Understand that I have entered your hearts without you having felt My coming. To feel My presence, you had to be awake; yet when I found you, you were asleep. That is why, when I awakened you, you asked in wonder who had come and was speaking to you in this way.

71. I must point out to you that I did not surprise you with an unannounced visit. Long ago, I made known to you the signs that would precede My manifestation as the Holy Spirit; yet, though you looked, you saw nothing, and though you listened, you heard nothing.

72. If you examine the events that have shaken your world in the past century (the 19th century!), the dates of which are recorded in your history books, you will realize that in truth everything foretold by the Lord has faithfully come to pass.

73. Truly, I tell you, during the time that My revelation continues, I will find no faith, for people must first purify their hearts and minds so that they may understand My Word from the ground up.

74. To those who listen to My teachings day after day, and who, despite constantly receiving proof of My truth, still doubt and deny Me—to them I say that it is necessary to study the spiritual meaning of My teachings so that they may understand their truth. In the same way, I spoke to them in the Second Era when I said, “It is necessary that I die so that I may be believed,” and that I rise again on the third day so that humanity may be convinced that I am the Son of God.

75. Those who are still far from spiritualization wish to see Me in the form of Jesus so that they may say to Me: “Lord, I believe in You, for I have seen You.” To them I say: “Blessed are those who have believed without seeing, for they have provided proof that, thanks to their spiritualization, they have felt Me in their hearts.”

76. Do you now understand why man felt the need to create images representing Me? — Because of his lack of preparation, because he is not sensitive to spiritual manifestations.

77. If man understood My teaching, he would not feel the need to create figurative images or paintings in order to kneel before them. He would discover that there is no more perfect image of the Lord in the world than the spiritually elevated human being himself. Then he would strive to do the same works as I do, in order to draw closer to his Creator.

78. The Apostle John penetrated into the spiritual realm; through his ecstasy he felt the presence of the Father, and at the sound of His spiritual voice he felt himself fainting. Yet although he had beheld figures and forms in those visions, he did not understand that every image was merely

a symbol of a great textbook of wisdom and prophecy, but not the image or form of God.

79. Man beheld the Lamb, the Lion, the Book, the stars, the elders, the lampstands, and all that his astonished gaze saw were merely figures and forms that exist on earth and are known to man. They were used as symbols to convey profound, divine teachings; yet no one can behold My divinity in all its glory, for I am infinite, having neither beginning nor end.

80. If the Book of the Revelations of John has been regarded by some as an impenetrable mystery and viewed by others through an erroneous interpretation, it is because humanity has not yet attained the necessary spiritualization to understand what is presented there; and I can also tell you that it was not even comprehended by the prophet to whom it was revealed.

81. John heard and saw, and when he was told to write it down, he obeyed immediately; yet he understood that that message was intended for the people who would come long after him.

82. Today you are living in the time that was foretold to you, and this teaching of Mine—as the light of a new age—imparts the ability to learn to read that book which for so long has been closed to your understanding. The hour is approaching when you will succeed in deciphering all that you have so long regarded as hidden behind the veil of mystery.

83. Do you not truly believe that—if John had understood the meaning of the Revelation he had received—he would have explained its contents to you clearly, instead of bequeathing to you a book of images and symbols? Realize this: If he had expounded this Revelation with full clarity—which person of that time would have been able to understand it and, as a result, believe in the truth of the prophecy?

84. It was My will that that book remain sealed and that only its existence and part of its content be revealed to you, so that when the present time came, I might explain that revelation to you.

85. Awake, O people, and bring this message to humanity, so that they may receive the light of My Word in the Third Era within their souls. Forget your human hardships and cry out, “Hosanna, Hosanna,” for at last your spiritual development will allow you to understand the true meaning of the teachings I have brought to your attention, and whose light will guide you to a perfect world in eternity.
My peace be with you!

Instruction 28

1. Disciples, the time is approaching when your fellow men will come to you, desiring to question you and to demand testimony of the revelation I am imparting to you in the Third Era, so that their minds may be enlightened. When this happens, do not deny Me by hiding yourselves! If I am teaching you with such love at this stage of My manifestation, it is precisely to teach you to pass on My teachings whenever you are asked.

2. I have permitted you to begin practicing My teaching with the aim of developing your spiritual gifts and abilities, so that when the time comes to proclaim My Word among humanity, your lips will not stumble and your minds will not be too clumsy to make My truth known.

3. Your task is to follow the example of your Divine Master on His earthly journey. Remember: Whenever I appeared in homes, I left a message of peace in all of them; I healed the sick; I comforted the sorrowful with the divine authority that is the hallmark of love.

4. I never failed to enter a house because they would not believe in Me there. I knew that upon leaving that place, the hearts of its inhabitants would be overflowing with joy; for without knowing it, their spirit had glimpsed the Kingdom of Heaven through My teaching.

5. Sometimes I sought out their hearts, and sometimes they sought Me; yet in every case, My love was the bread of eternal life that I gave them through the meaning of My Word.

6. On some occasions when I withdrew to the solitude of some valley, I remained alone only for a few moments, because the crowds—eager to hear Me—approached their Master, longing for the infinite goodness of His gaze. I welcomed them and showered those men, women, and children with the tenderness of My boundless mercy, for I knew that in every creature there is a soul for whose sake I had come into the world. Then I spoke to them of the Kingdom of Heaven, which is the true home of the spirit, so that they might soothe their inner restlessness through my word and be strengthened by the hope of attaining eternal life.

It happened that hidden among the crowd was someone who intended to shout out a denial of my truth and to assert that I was a false prophet; but my word preceded him before he had even had time to open his lips. On other occasions, I allowed some blasphemer to revile Me in order to prove to the crowd that the Master did not become displeased in the face of insults, thereby giving them an example of humility and love.

7. There were some who—ashamed by my gentleness—immediately withdrew and repented of having, through their doubts, wounded the One who proclaimed the truth through his works. As soon as the opportunity

arose, they came to Me, following Me along the paths—weeping, moved by My words, without even daring to speak to Me to ask forgiveness for the insults they had previously inflicted upon Me. I called them to Me, comforted them with My words, and granted them some grace.

8. You will now travel exactly the same paths, O beloved people—these are paths that have been prepared by My examples of love and that now await you, disciples of the Holy Spirit, so that through My Word and your example you may bring salvation to humanity.

9. Do not forget that the “poisonous plant” and the “weeds” are destroyed only by the works of love and mercy that I taught you through Jesus.

10. You will find paths full of stones and fields covered with nettles. But your spirit, guided by Elijah and strengthened in faith, will, in its desire to bring the balm of love to the suffering, illuminate the path of those living in darkness with the light of truth. It will feel neither the thorns of the path nor the pain that doubt and lack of understanding might cause it.

11. Walk this path, and the greater the number of hearts you fill with overflowing love, the greater your intuition will be, and the deeper and more steadfast your faith in the works I will reveal through your mediation.

12. If, before beginning your mission, its fulfillment seemed impossible or difficult to you, it will later seem ever easier, by which you may gauge your spiritual progress.

13. This is the time when I will cause all the souls on earth to incarnate, with whom I will form My beloved people, so that through their works of love and mercy they may bear witness to humanity of the true knowledge of spiritual life.

14. You who have been chosen to fulfill this mission, and who possess the knowledge and certainty that you belong to My people— —rejoice in this revelation, yet do not lose heart in the face of the approaching battle; for truly, I tell you, the soldiers who are to fight for the truth must not feel fear toward the adversaries that humanity sets against them.

15. All of you who feel in your souls the longing for spiritualization, for freedom, and who yearn to rise up to Me on the path of love, mercy, and justice, I declare to be part of My people, and you will be the soldiers of truth. But to achieve this, you must watch and pray and fight against your weaknesses, so that the testimony you give of My teaching may be true.

16. I also tell you that everyone who has the desire to belong to My people shall be received and loved by them, if through their thoughts and

deeds they bear witness that the ideal of love is the light that illuminates their life's path.

17. So that you may better understand my teaching, listen to my **parable:**

18. Two travelers walked slowly through a vast desert, their feet aching from the hot sand. They were heading toward a distant city, and only the hope of reaching their destination sustained them on their arduous journey, for their bread and water were gradually running out. The younger of the two began to grow weary and asked his companion to continue the journey alone, for his strength was failing him.

19. The older traveler tried to instill new courage in the young man by telling him that they might soon come upon an oasis where they would regain their lost strength; but the young man found no new courage. The older man had no intention of abandoning him in that desolate wilderness, and although he too was tired, he hoisted his exhausted companion onto his back and laboriously continued the journey.

20. After the young man had rested and considered the hardship he was causing the one who carried him on his shoulders, he slipped from his neck, took him by the hand, and so they continued on their way.

21. Immeasurable faith filled the heart of the aged traveler, giving him the strength to overcome his weariness.

Just as he had anticipated, an oasis appeared on the horizon, in whose shade the coolness of a spring awaited them. Finally, they reached it and drank of that refreshing water until they were fully satisfied.

They fell into a restful sleep, and upon waking, they felt that their fatigue had vanished; nor were they hungry or thirsty; they felt peace in their hearts and the strength to reach the city they sought.

They did not really want to leave that place, but the journey had to continue. They filled their vessels with that crystal-clear and pure water and set out again.

22. The elderly traveler, who had been the young man's support, said, "Let us use the water we carry with us only sparingly; it is possible that we will meet some pilgrims along the way who, overcome by exhaustion, are dying of thirst or are ill, and it will then be necessary to offer them what we carry with us."

The young man objected, saying that it would be unreasonable to give away what might not even be enough for themselves; that in such a case they could sell it for whatever price they wanted, since it had cost them such great effort to obtain that precious element.

23. The old man was not satisfied with this answer and replied that if they wanted peace of mind, they would have to share the water with those in need.

24. Disgruntled, the young man said that he would rather consume the water in his vessel alone than share it with anyone they might meet along the way.

25. Once again, the old man's premonition came true; before them they saw a caravan of men, women, and children who, lost in the desert, were near death.

The good old man hurried toward those people and gave them water to drink. — The weary felt immediately refreshed, the sick opened their eyes to thank that traveler, and the children stopped crying from thirst. The caravan rose and continued its journey.

26. Peace was in the heart of the noble-hearted traveler, while the other, seeing his vessel empty, said anxiously to his companion that they should turn back and seek out the spring to replenish the water they had used.

27. "We must not go back," said the good traveler, "if we have faith, we will find new oases further ahead." But the young man doubted, was afraid, and preferred to take his leave of his companion on the spot, in order to return in search of the spring. They, who had been companions in suffering, parted ways. While one continued on the path, inspired by faith in his destination, the other ran toward the spring, driven by the thought that he might perish in the desert, with the obsession of death in his heart. Finally, he arrived, gasping and exhausted. But content, he drank his fill, forgot the companion he had left to go alone, and likewise the city he had renounced, and resolved to live in the desert from then on.

28. It was not long before a caravan passed by nearby, consisting of exhausted and thirsty men and women. They eagerly approached to drink from the waters of that spring. But suddenly they saw a man appear who forbade them to drink or rest unless they paid him for those benefits. It was the young wanderer who had taken possession of the oasis and made himself lord of the desert.

29. Those people listened to him sadly, for they were poor and could not afford to buy that precious treasure that would quench their thirst. Finally, they parted with the little they had with them, bought a little water to ease their burning thirst, and continued on their way.

30. Soon that man went from being a servant of the Lord to a king, for it was not always the poor who passed through there; there were also the powerful, who could pay a fortune for a glass of water.

31. This man no longer remembered the city beyond the desert, and even less so the brotherly companion who had carried him on his shoulders and saved him from perishing in that wasteland.

32. One day he saw a caravan approaching, heading straight for the great city; yet he watched in amazement as those men, women, and children strode along full of strength and joy, singing a song of praise. The man did not understand what he was seeing, and his surprise grew even greater when he saw that at the head of the caravan was the very man who had been his traveling companion.

33. The caravan stopped before the oasis, while the two men stood facing each other and looked at one another in astonishment. Finally, the oasis dweller asked the one who had been his companion: "Tell me, how is it possible that there are people who cross this desert without feeling thirst or fatigue?" He did this because he was thinking to himself what would become of him from the day on when no one would come to him anymore to ask for water or shelter.

34. The good traveler said to his companion: "I reached the great city, but not alone. Along the way I met the sick, the thirsty, the lost, the exhausted, and to all of them I gave new courage through the faith that animates me, and so we journeyed from oasis to oasis until one day we arrived at the gates of the great city. There I was summoned before the Lord of that realm, who, seeing that I knew the desert and had compassion for the travelers, gave me the task of returning to be a guide and counselor to the travelers during their agonizing crossing of the desert; and here you see me, just now leading another caravan that I must bring to the great city. "And you? What are you doing here?" he asked the one who had remained at the oasis. — The other remained silent, ashamed. Then the good traveler said to him: "I know that you have appropriated this oasis for yourself, that you sell its water and charge money for the shade. These goods do not belong to you; they were placed in the desert by a divine power so that whoever needed them might make use of them. Do you see these crowds of people? They have no need of an oasis, for they neither feel thirst nor grow weary. It is enough that I pass on to them the message that the Lord of the great city sends them through me, and already they set out and find new strength with every step thanks to the lofty goal they have: to reach that kingdom.

35. Leave the spring to those who are thirsty, so that they may find refreshment in it, and that those who suffer the hardships of the desert may quench their thirst. Your pride and selfishness have blinded you. But what good has it done you to be lord of this little oasis, when you live in

this wasteland and have deprived yourself of the chance to get to know the great city toward which we were journeying together? Have you already forgotten that lofty goal we both had?"

36. After listening in silence to the man who had been a faithful and selfless companion, he burst into tears, overcome with remorse for his transgressions. He tore the false robes of splendor from his body and made his way to the starting point, which lay where the desert began, to follow the path that would lead him to the great city. But now he went on his way illuminated by a new light, that of faith and love for his fellow human beings. (End of the parable)

37. I am the Lord of the Great City, and Elijah the Elder is the figure in My parable. He is "the voice of one crying out in the wilderness"; he is the one who is revealing Himself anew among you in fulfillment of the revelation I gave you at the Transfiguration on Mount Tabor.

38. It is he who leads you in the Third Era to the Great City, where I await you to give you the eternal reward of My love.

39. Follow Elijah, O beloved people, and everything will change in your life, in your worship of God, and in your ideals; everything will be transformed.

40. Did you believe that your imperfect practice of religion would last forever? — No, My disciples: Tomorrow, when your spirit beholds the Great City on the horizon, it will say, like its Lord, "My kingdom is not of this world."

My peace be with you!

Appendix

Notes

Note 1

Throughout the teachings, we frequently encounter the term “brothers.” This refers not only to the male members of the great human family, but also includes the female members. The word “brother” simply stands for “neighbor”—of either gender—and simultaneously denotes the relationship that people should have with one another: brotherhood. Jesus states this clearly in his words: “... for one is your Teacher, Christ, but you are all brothers” (Matt. 23:8).

Note 2

We encounter the word “atonement” repeatedly throughout these revelations; this concept runs like a thread through the entire work. The critical reader may ask: Atonement—why and for what?

God has given His law to humanity, repeatedly explained it through His messengers, and constantly reminds us of it through His voice in our conscience. Observance of the law should bring us peace, happiness, health, work, and bread in our earthly life. Violations of the Divine Law, on the other hand, automatically entail grave consequences. And on earth there is no human being who has not sinned, that is, who has not transgressed God’s law. That is why we see some suffering physically and mentally because they disregarded the wise divine laws on their life’s journey. Others drink from the same bitter cup they gave their fellow human beings to drink. For the evil we inflict upon someone or intend to inflict will sooner or later return to us in an intensified form, since we must also suffer the lingering consequences of our behavior, which the poet Friedrich Schiller described with the words: “That is the curse of the evil deed, that it must perpetually give birth to evil.”

It is the immutable law of God’s perfect justice that one reaps what one sows, whether good or evil. This is expressed in the fundamental biblical saying: “Whatever a man sows, that he will also reap.” Christian theology has not accorded this fundamental, spiritual law of God—which governs development and education and corresponds to the law of cause and effect—the significance it deserves, and has suppressed it from the consciousness of most Christians through an incomplete, one-sided

interpretation of Jesus' sacrificial death. And those who have become aware of this truth through their own experience—often in its very harsh reality—frequently cannot reconcile it with the idea of a loving God and Father.

If it has been said that violations of the Divine Law automatically entail grave consequences, it must also be noted that these grave consequences—or trials

— bear God's love within them, since they serve the eternal salvation of humankind. For through suffering, a person begins to reflect more deeply on themselves and their life.

At times, they cannot discern the meaning of a trial because there is a mystery in their spiritual past that they cannot unravel. In many cases, however, the Heavenly Father allows people to understand the cause of their trial. When they submit to God's will, feel remorse, and ask God for forgiveness, God's love grants it.

However, one must realize that this does not instantly remove all pain and hardship.

For God's justice cannot spare him the consequences of his transgressions. But His forgiveness encourages him, comforts him, gives him hope, and strengthens him so that he may bear the trial more easily. If he bears it with patience and trust in God, he is on the path to atonement for his guilt. In this way, pain becomes the great teacher in his life, and the more he is transformed inwardly and shapes his life according to God's will, the lighter his burden of atonement for past guilt becomes over time, and the sooner he will be free of it. Our personal trials are embedded in the global tribulations that have come upon us and will continue to come in increasing measure. It is a time of judgment, both personally and generally. Wherever and however the wave of judgment strikes us—whether in connection with the global tribulations or in personal trials—the main thing is that we are inwardly prepared. We should not wait until death comes to us, but let our lives be guided as soon as possible by the divine commandments and the light in our conscience, so that our spirit may complete the atonement for its transgressions against the Divine Law here on earth and

—freed from the burden of imperfections—enter the eternal kingdom. Otherwise, burdened by its errors and transgressions, it will have a difficult path to walk in the hereafter.

"After 1950" is a time frame that is open to the future. — Furthermore, divine signs and trials were usually limited in time and place, since God seeks not the destruction but the improvement and salvation of humanity. Global catastrophes are therefore permitted by God only as a last resort to achieve the spiritual renewal of humanity. (See U 9, 79–82 and U 11, 77–78)

Note 4

In the 2nd edition of the German book edition, verses 14–23 were not included, as they are a repetition of Instruction 9, verses 25–34. — The work of compiling the instructions was carried out on loose sheets, and it happened that one loose sheet was sent to print twice. In the second Spanish edition of 1966, however, the aforementioned verses were included again so as not to interrupt the consecutive numbering.

Note 5

At first glance, this assessment may seem unfair and harsh ; yet upon deeper reflection, we discover that the justice of God—however severe it may seem to us at first — contains within it a loving instruction and education. The Pharisees in Jesus' time were a sect within Judaism that strictly adhered to the literal observance of the Law and, in particular, to the countless regulations, customs, and rites they had derived from it. Their worship of God was limited to this legalistic piety. Jesus rejected this erroneous view through his words and deeds. In our time, Christ likewise tells us that outward worship with its church ceremonies and customs is of no use before Him. Those who call themselves servants of God have forgotten that God is Spirit and that only the spiritual reaches Him; therefore, the following must come first: the cultivation of the spirit as a spark of the Divine Spirit within us, spiritualization, and union with God from spirit to spirit. They have not been able to open the door to the Spiritual World for themselves and therefore have not proclaimed to those entrusted to them the primacy of the spirit and the necessity of spiritualization.

Some words of Christ from the present teachings are intended to serve as further explanation: U 3, 89–90; U 15, 48–53; U18, 2-5 + 12; U 22, 33 + 62; U 24, 46-48; U 25, 38-40; U 27, 35.

Contents

Instruction 1	Verse No.
The "Three Times"	1-2
The "Seven Seals"	3
The Mission of Roque Rojas	5-7
The Significance of Bread and Wine	16
The Manifestation of the Divine Spirit through the human faculty of reason	25
The Task of the One Hundred and Forty-Four Thousand	32
Who is Mary?	39
Spiritual Prayer	33-34
The Healing Power of Love and Mercy	45-46
The Example of Cain and Abel	53
Human Science	57
The Meaning of the Law of Reincarnation	61
The Meaning of the "Trinity"	67-75
The Return of Christ as the Spirit of Truth	75-79
Instruction 2	Verse No.
Proclamation for the New Year's Festival 1941	2-5
The proclamations of the Third Era span from 1866 to 1950	12-14
We are living in the time of the "Sixth Seal"	25-27
The 144,000 Marked	28-29
The Tasks of Christ's Disciples	40-46
The Hour of Trial	58-62
Spiritual Gifts	63
The Announcement of the Time of Union from Spirit to Spirit with God	75-78
Instruction 3	Verse No.
Elijah, the Herald and Preparer of Our Soul	2-4
The Presence of God in Man	6-13
Jesus, the Perfect Model	21-24
The Second Coming of Christ in the Spirit	29-38
The Testimony of Divine Revelation through Thoughts, Words, and Deeds	46-50
The Spirit Knows No Weariness	53
The Only Necessary Repentance	58
The Purpose of the Written Word of God . .	60-61

The One Hundred and Forty-Four Thousand	69
False Notions of God	81-83
Misuse of Divine Teaching	90-91
Lesson 4	Verse No.
Spiritual Awakening	3-6
The Conclusion of the Divine Revelations	10-13
Spiritualism Prepares the Kingdom of Peace . .	17-22
Faithful Trust in God in Suffering	30-34
The Presence of God in Human Beings	36-37
The Inner Unity of the Three Periods of Revelation	41-47
Teaching and Example for Children	54-57
The Work and Struggle of the Spiritual Sower	61-73
Moreover, the material necessities of life are provided for us.	74-75
Spiritual Gifts from God	76-77
The Call to Active Love of Neighbor	78-81
The Light Shines in the Darkness	86-93
Instruction 5	Verse No.
Elijah calls the souls and prepares them	3
The Way of the Cross and Sacrifice	8
Mary's maternal care for all people . . .	9-11
Admonitions and Commissions for the People of God	17-35
The Meaning of Human Trials and Suffering	55-58
The Righteous and Sinners as Instruments of Christ	66-67
The Duty to Spread the New Word of God . . .	88-94
Instruction 6	Verse No.
"Every eye will see Me"	2-3
Faithful and Unfaithful Workers	4-6
Admonitions, Warnings, and Commandments	9-26
The revelations of the "Three Times" form a unity	37-38
The Mystery of Spiritual Ascent	43
Duties and Missions for the People	48-51
Instructions for the Publication of the "Book of True Life"	52
A Parable on Spiritual and Physical Purification	54-60
Duties and Responsibilities of the Husband	61
Discord Even Within Families	64
Who May Call Themselves a Disciple of Christ?	67

Instruction 7	Verse No.
The proclamation through human messengers is not the highest form of God's revelation	1-4
After the revelation through human intermediaries, the Lord reveals Himself in the spirit of human beings	8-14
The lack of understanding regarding divine revelations	22
The true sanctuary	23-24
The Cross of Suffering Is Made Lighter Through Surrender ...	29-32
Wolves in Sheep's Clothing	34-35
A warning against vanity and the arrogance of feeling chosen	40-42
The Fulfillment of Spiritual and Earthly Laws	50-53
We are reincarnated souls from the people of Israel	54
A Parable About a Lack of Submission to God's Will . .	55-63
Instruction 8	Verse No.
Explanation and Meaning of Christian Symbols	1-3
Announcement of spiritual struggles, social upheavals, and severe natural disasters	5-10
An unknown event among Jesus' disciples . .	15
The Mission of Spiritual Israel	21-24
The Law of Spiritual Development and Reincarnation	25-27
Beatitudes	30
Good Tools in the Service of the Lord How Should One Pray?	35-36
The Divine Light in Our Soul Saves Us	39
Mary, the Motherly Love of God	41-49
Pain as a Great Teacher	50-53
The Causes of and Deliverance from Suffering	54-57
Humble self-awareness fosters compassion and the willingness to forgive	61-62
Lesson 9	Verse No.
Remembrance of Jesus' Entry into Jerusalem	1
We Should Not Judge Our Brothers	5-6
Man must learn to understand his God	13
The cause of restlessness	14
Parenting	19
The Power of Thoughts and Prayer	26
Free Will and Conscience: The Spiritual Struggle	41-44

Christ and the Father Are One	47-48
God knows our needs and helps, insofar as it is for the good our soul	50-62
The Horrors of War (World War II)	63-75
The prophecies of the Book of Revelation are being fulfilled	79-82
Lesson 10	Verse No.
Mexico's mission is one of peace	4
Proclamation and Spread of the Divine Seed	12-25
What must the good sower keep in mind, and what does his work?	26-30
The "rich young man" deceives himself	32-34
Conscience as the guiding principle of our actions The great responsibility of the workers in the work	32, 35-38
The spread of the new Word throughout the world.	47-51
The Earth Is Not Our Home	53
The written records of the revelations must be pure and perfect	56
The Lord's work needs fearless pioneers	70-73
The light of the Sixth Seal illuminates humanity	75, 85-89
People's spiritual development varies	76-81
Practicing charity in spiritual and material forms	104-107
Instruction 11	Verse No.
The Path to Bliss	1-2
The goodness of God reigning in human destiny ...	10-12
All people depend on one another	13-15
Every person is a lesson for others	16-24
The Law of Harmony	25
The bitter consequences of contempt and Rejection of Our Neighbors	26-31
Selfishness is the cause of pain	40-43
The Importance of the Spirit in Human Beings	44-48
True Life	48-50
What Is Meant by "Heaven" and "Hell"?	51-56
We Live in the Age of Divine Justice	58-61
The Lord is love and comes not only as a judge, but also as a comforter, teacher, and savior	64-67
Have unlimited faith in the power of God	76
Upcoming upheavals	77

The Sanctuary in Our Soul	78-79
The Human Being of the Future	83-84
Instruction 12	Verse No.
The sufferings of earthly life last only a short time.	3-10
The enlightened spiritual beings have great tasks to fulfill on Earth to fulfill	11-14
The stars are dwellings for the children of God	24
In the future, enlightened people will wisely	28
Spiritual upliftment in prayer	30-32
The Mission of the Messengers of the Third Era	37-47
The Eternal Law of Love	61-65
The unjust rulers on Earth must atone for their misdeeds	68-69
The divine Word is intended for all souls and worlds	76
The Desert of the World	81
Man's Greatest Mistake	87-89
The Origin, Meaning, and Purpose of the Various Religions.	93-96
The Divine Prophecy of Christ's Second Coming has been fulfilled	97-99
The undiscovered and untapped spiritual treasure of love . .	101-102
Instruction 13	Verse No.
The Presence of Christ as the Spirit of Truth	1-6
People's minds are more developed and capable of understanding than in Jesus' time	7-8
The Example of the Apostles	9-13
Christ's new teachings are an explanation and confirmation of earlier revelations	14-16
Our present life determines the future . .	17
The Spirit of Elijah as the liberator of the nations from the yoke of darkness	18
"The Word"	19
The Unfaithfulness and Idolatry of Mankind	38-39
What does the return of Christ "in the cloud" mean? . .	40-45
The spiritual interpretation of Scripture brings us closer to understanding of the truth	49-50
We have gone through many reincarnations	52
The Book of the Seven Seals	53
The Time of the Sixth and Seventh Seals	55-59

Some Questions of Conscience	60-62
Instruction 14	Verse No.
The Infinite Ladder of Spiritual Development	7-8
God's Balancing Justice in the Worlds of Light	9-16
Possessed people are not possessed by devils, but by confused souls	23-24
Divine revelations are adapted to of human beings	28
Divine justice respects of human beings	29
Warning against intolerance, contempt, or mockery of other people's religious beliefs	35-40
The harmful consequences of materialistic thinking	42
The arrogance of science and the church	45
The Inadequacy of Human Languages and Concepts in describing the Divine and the Infinite	46-50
Many Words, but Little Love and Understanding	51-53
The Power of Love	55-58
The Commission to Bless. What Does It Mean to Bless?	59-60
The Helpful Voice of God in the Conscience	64-66
The Spiritual Goods Within Man	69
Instruction 15	Verse No.
The Mosaic Law is valid for all people and for all ages	1:3-9
The creature is subject to God's will through the law of nature . Human beings, on the other hand, are urged by the voice of the Spirit to fulfill the law; yet free will decides	4
The divine light in the soul and in the spirit of man	5-7
The Meaning of the Transfiguration on Mount Tabor	10-11
The Disciples' Struggle for the Fulfillment of the Law and the Spiritualization of Humanity	12-21
The Errant Path of Humanity	24-26
Instructions and Directives for the New Disciples Christ, the People of God	27-46
Materialism and Spiritualization Among the Ancient People of Israel .	47-50
A Comparison Between Christ's Coming to Earth and his spiritual return in our time	50-58
Lesson 16	Verse No.

The Omnipresence of the Eternal, Divine Radiance . . Jesus and Christ — human manifestations and God's Spirit	3, 6–9
The various forms of divine manifestations ...	11
The influences of time and personality in the The transmission and interpretation of God's inspiration ...	12-14
God is not silent and has never been silent	18–24, 29–30
God's love is greater than the sins of mankind	25–28
Love and spiritualization: the path to true happiness	31–33
Man's alienation from nature and the spiritual	35
The Divine Education of the Human Race	38–43
The Absurdity and Error of "Eternal Torment in Hell" . . .	44-47
The Reality of God's Justice	50–59
Divine revelation has no end	60
Instruction 17	Verse No.
The Path to Higher Spiritual Development	1-2
"Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace to people of good will"	4-6
Not with words, but with thoughts of love and with the Spirit	8-9
The "miracle" is the natural result of love . .	11-13
Love, humility, wisdom	14-17
The human being on Earth is not the crown of creation . . .	24-27
Great spirits as guardians of the harmony of creation .	30
A time of atonement! The call to awaken from the slumber of spiritual inertia, ignorance, and earthboundness .	32–38
Pain — Purification — Atonement	40–43
God's forgiveness does not free one from the consequences of one's own guilt	44–45
The laws of men and the law of God	45-54
All true knowledge comes from God	57–60
Warning Against Defying Nature	60-61
Instruction 18	Verse No.
Materialistic and Spiritualized Interpretations of Scriptural Passages on the Second Coming of Christ	1-13
The spirit knows that it has already lived through many earthly lives and gives us a glimpse of it	24
The Spirit's dominion over the body	24-33

The spiritual power of great witnesses to the truth	34-44
A Call to Overcome Timidity and Comfort	45-52
The material worlds will come to an end as soon as they have fulfilled their purpose as places of development for souls	54-57
God wishes to bestow upon His children all the glories of creation	59-61
Instruction 19	Verse No.
The Arrogance and Limitations of Materialistic Thinking	5
The new word of the Lord will make the spirit of all people tremble	10-11
The trial and downfall of the ancient people of Israel	20-23
The Ministry of Jesus	24-25
The Passover and the Crucifixion of Jesus	26-31
"Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up again." (John 2:19)	32-34
Good Friday and Easter	37-42
Transcription, printing, and dissemination of teachings of Christ and their impact	46-49
The crucifixion of Jesus as a blessing and model of sacrificial love of God	50-53
Teaching 20	Verse No.
The spiritual meaning of the "Book of True Life" must be preserved in its purity and clearly understood	1-19, 22-26
Harmony with all creation	20-21
The Law-abiding Work of the Great Spirits	28-35
The Unleashing of Destructive Elements and unknown forces through science	32-33
Even the angels and spirits of light possess the gift of free will	36-37
Free Will and Conscience	38-42
Recognition of Guilt and Repentance — Denial of Guilt and resentment	43-48
The Lack of Faith Among the Crowd	50-57
In all creation and all events there is a deep meaning and a lesson	58-61
The Necessity and Power of Faith	63-65
Words of comfort and encouragement—the Spirit of comfort	66-75
Instruction 21	Verse No.
True Prayer — Uplifting of the Soul	1-3
Works of Love and Mercy and Conventional	4-8

Charity	
The Transforming Power of Love	9-13
Rejection of external forms of worship and pictorial depictions of the Crucified One, the crucifix	13-28
Son of Man and Son of God	29-33
Where do evils come from?	37
The Tree of Life—a Symbol of the Unity of All Beings Among Themselves and with God	38
The spirit, as the presence of God in man, is meant to govern the soul and the body	40
Prophecy of great destruction and the Resurrection of Christ in the hearts of men	43-45
Painful pruning of our "tree of life"	52-55
Jesus, the great example of forgiveness and love	56-58
The Spiritual Battle of Ideas and Beliefs	60-65
Instruction 22	Verse No.
The Gathering of the Spiritual People of Israel	1-4
All People Are Sinners	5
The Earth Is a Place of Development and perfection	7
Human knowledge is still superficial	16-18
"Subdue the earth"	19-20
Prophecy about the worldwide, life-changing power of this new message of Christ	21-26
People without love for their neighbors are not Christians	33
Inner silence—essential for spiritual connection with God	36-38
Spiritual ecstasy	39-42
The Sincerity of the Preachers	45-48
The War and Its Consequences. Who Is to Blame?	51-55
The Search for the Signs of Christ's Return	56-62
Instruction 23	Verse No.
Advances in the natural sciences, yet resistance toward spiritual advancement	4-5
The arrogance of the scientist without divine enlightenment	6-8
The Trinitarian-Marian Spiritual Doctrine is not a new religion, but a call to renewal	13a
Trials are God's loving warnings	13b-23
Workers Willing to Sacrifice in the Lord's Work	26-30
The Mission of Spiritual Beings, the Guardian Angels	37-44

Rejection of Religious Fanaticism, False cults, and materialism	61–62
Inspirations and Revelations from the Spirits of Light	66–72
Instruction 24	Verse No.
Selflessness, Humility, and Forgiveness	1-6
What kind of disciples does the Lord desire?	7-8
People's spiritual blindness toward teachings of Christ—then and now	9-13
Thoughts, too, are momentous works of Good or Evil	15
"You reap what you sow"	16-18
Interpretations and Theologies	19-25
The Lord's teachings bring light, love, truth, and new life	26–31
Reciting pious sayings and prayers without spiritual meaning is of no value	32–34
The importance of love and goodwill	39-41
Spiritual law stands above the laws of nature	42-44
The Blind Leading the Blind	46–47
Opposition to the Spiritual Revelation of Christ, the teaching of the Spirit	48-50
The Beneficial Effect of the Word	51-52
Only spiritualization will save humanity	53-56
God does not want externalized rituals, but worship in spirit, humility, and love	58-64
The Mission of Mexico	65–67
The Division of Humanity into Nations and Races ...	73
The Time of Judgment: The Greatest Calamity Awaits before humanity	74–83
Instruction 25	Verse No.
The Lord cares for His own	3
Life's trials are divine providence, not coincidence	4-6
All, without exception, are invited to the Lord's table	9-10
The infinite power of love	11
The Book of Divine Wisdom and the Bitter fruits of human science	12-18
Quo vadis, Domine — where are you going, Lord?	21
Christ's teaching is not merely a moral doctrine, but the path to the perfection of the soul	38
The false fear of spiritual knowledge	39–40
Instructions for the community of believers	46-78

"All eyes will look upon me"	79
Righteous Fulfillment of Earthly and Spiritual Laws	81-82
The Irrevocably Established End of the Revelations	84-86
Instruction 26	Verse No.
The Gift of Peace	3-17
Our "Civilization" —The New Babylon	23-25
Nature Is Not the Creative Source of Life	26
The evil fruits of science are judged	27
The Origin of Scientific and Religious needs and aspirations	33
The manifold desecration of nature, of creation, by modern science	34-37
The self-created causes of suffering	40
Prophecy	43-44
Spiritual and Physical Preparation	50-53
The Fulfillment of the Mission Entrusted by God	56-64
The Blessed Mission of Mexico — Radiating of Peace	65-66
False accusations against the preachers	68+75
God's Call Is for All People	72-73
Instruction 27	Verse No.
The Necessary Humility of Christ's Disciples	1-11
The Connection from Spirit to Spirit	12-14
It is not the "wrath of God," but rather humanity's disobedience to the Divine Law that is the cause of trials	16-18
Through Suffering to the Light	19-24
The bitter struggle against the revelations of Christ in the Trinitarian-Marian Spiritual Teaching	28-36
The Lord does not come as a judge, but as our benefactor and defender	37-49
Divine Providence	52
To be asked for help is a grace for the one addressed	62-63
No one is lost	64
God does not get angry and does not punish	66
The Necessity of Purification and Spiritualization	73-77
The Symbolic Language of the Book of Revelation	78-85
Instruction 28	Verse No.
The Development of Spiritual Abilities for the proclamation of the new word	1-2

The Path to Perfection	57-60
Christ's Memories of His Work on Earth — as an example for us	3-8
Evil is overcome only through love and kindness	9-10
All who are to serve the Lord's work on earth are incarnated on Earth during this time	13
The soldiers of Christ must be fearless	14
Who may count themselves among the people of God?	15-16
A Great Parable About Elijah, Who Leads the Willing human souls through the desert of the world into Kingdom of God, and about the misuse of the Word of God—the oasis spring—by people who use it to strive for earthly power	17-40

The Divine Teachings in Mexico 1866–1950

Bibliography

Reichl Verlag, D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0)6741 1720
Book of True Life, Volumes I, II, III, IV, V, VI
The Third Testament (also available in Spanish, English, and French)
The Divine Revelations of Mexico (A Brief Introduction)
Divine Revelations on Life Issues
Prophecies for the Third Age

Book Service for Life, Manfred Bäse, Kirchweg 5, D-88521 Ertingen
Tel: +49 (0)7371 929 66 42, Email: manfredbaese@gmx.de
Divine Love, Origin, Essence, and Goal of Our Life and All Being
El Amor Divino - Origin, Essence, and Goal of Our Life and All Being
Book of True Life, Volumes VII, VIII, IX, X, XI, XII
The Third Testament

Unicon Foundation, D-88709 Meersburg
Tel: +49 (0)7532 808162, Email: info@unicon-stiftung.de
Introduction to the "Book of True Life" (free)

Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C.
Orinoco No. 54, Suite 5, Col. Zacahuitzco, 03550 Mexico City
Book of True Life, Volumes I–XII
The Third Testament
and other books on these Divine Revelations of Mexico

Websites

www.drei-offenbarungen.net
www.reichl-verlag.de
www.unicon-stiftung.de
www.drittes-testament.de
www.drittetestament.wordpress.com (multilingual)
www.tercera-era.net (in Spanish)
www.144000.net (multilingual)
www.dritte-zeit.net